

Translation of original notes from KGB archival files by Alexander Vassiliev (1993-1996)

Translated by Steve Shabad, reviewed and edited by Alexander Vassiliev and John Earl Haynes (2007)

[Pagination and formatting track the handwritten original notebook. Phrases in English in the original are *italicized*. Phrases that were transliterated from English to Russian in the original are in Arial font. Marginal comments in the left margin are chiefly page numbers from the archival file while those in the right margin are Vassiliev's topic designations, his own comments, or notes to himself. Endnotes were added in translation.]

\*\*\*\*\*

File 55298 "Robert"

Undated report by Sound on Bruce Minton ("Informant"):

Informator,  
Silvermaster

p.20 Bruce's primary contact – Gregory Silvermaster, an economist at the Treasury Dept. An expert on sociology, has a command of Russian. Lives with Ludwig Ullmann, who is a friend of his.  
the White trusts Silvermaster and often asks for his advice, especially on matters pertaining to the  
same S.U.

p.21 9/X – 1940 A report on Bruce Minton was received from Sound. (Real name is *Richard Bransten*<sup>1</sup>).

Informator

Comes from a well-to-do California family; joined the CP during the Calif. strike of 1934. Moved to NY, worked at the mag. "New Masses." Divorced Louise Bransten and married Ruth McKenney.

p.22 On assignment from Browder, he issues the bulletin "In Fact" together with Seldes. At "New Masses" at the same time.  
Repetition.

p.23 Bruce meets with S-ter on a daily basis; the latter informs him of Washington news.

p.29 Report by Sound from 31.03.42

[On the evening of 26.03, Sound met with Gregg and his wife. His name was entered on Dies' list, which consists of 100 civil servants who are suspected of belonging to the CP. The FBI systematically checked these people. Gregg's name got on the list because of his wife, who had belonged to various Spanish and Chinese organizations.

Through a lawyer she knew with contacts in the FBI, his wife found out that after 1 January 1942, the FBI had investigated their activities in California. They won't find anything, b/c in California he worked

p.30 for 10 years in a Catholic organization, and the priests and monks have nothing but good things to say about him.

Regarding his wife, the FBI has established that she is a Russian noblewoman, who fled Russia to escape the Reds. They found an article in the Hearst press's archives on the West Coast in which she was described as an unfortunate Russian noblewoman who managed just barely (*by the skin of her teeth*) to escape the "Red fiends."

The wife said that she did not give this information to the journalists. She had been approached by people who already knew about her, and who offered her an honorarium for a series of articles about her and the Reds. She had declined and asked them not to print anything, but the journalists had not listened. Perhaps her first husband had cooperated with them.

S's friends told him that the FBI was making inquiries about him.

p.31 S. paid no heed. He knew that he was on Dies' list. He had just been given a new job at the Board of Economic Warfare & ordinary investigation. There shouldn't be any evidence.]  
"Two weeks ago, after dinner on Sunday, the head of his division – *White* – a rather respectable liberal, who strongly opposes the indiscriminate vilification of the "Reds" that is currently taking place in every government department and feels that such a policy is unjust in the highest degree – called Gregg and told him that he wanted to see him. He came to his house, went over certain

White

official matters pertaining to the Board of Economic Warfare, and then asked Gregg to take a walk with him, so that they could discuss matters that were highly confidential. When they had left the house, *White* said that he and another high-ranking official at the Board of Economic Warfare had met with a member of the Secret Service division of the Treasury Dept. to discuss matters pertaining to the Board and that during the discussion, the man from the Treasury Department had told them that he knew Gregg had started working on the Board of Economic Warfare. He warned the two officials that Gregg was a bad person and that he could not be allowed to stay, b/c (these, as far as I can remember, were his exact words) he was the “head”

p.32 of a Communist espionage group in Washington and virtually the head of a Communist gang made up of civil servants.” He did not go into further detail, evidently b/c the two officials had not insisted that he say any more. Gregg does not know who this person from the Treasury Department was, and in general he does not know anything else about this. He did not try to ask *White* too many questions, b/c he did not want to seem too concerned. *White* said that he and the other official had both scoffed at the idea that Gregg was a Communist, and that they were sure of him. He then told Gregg that he was relating this conversation to Gregg because he thinks that the whole affair is very unjust and he wanted to let him know that there were these nasty rumors circulating about him...”

p.33 “He said that as far as he knew, not one of the agencies that were investigating him had any incriminating information about him, except for the rumors and various kinds of gossip that were widely used in Washington to vilify all the liberals. He does not know of any instances or cases where anything could have leaked out, but he will continue to look into these possibilities. He says that the people who work with him are not aware of what he does, and therefore it is very unlikely that they could have any evidence against him. The only people there who really dislike him are the 100% fascists and the ‘pacifists’. Everyone else respects and likes him.”

p.50 NY – C 19.4.42.

[Sound was instructed not to visit Pal and to take a break from his work for 1 1/2 – 2 months.] [Contact – through Clever Girl, who will be finding out how things stand.]

Clever Girl

p.53 C/t NY – M 2.05.42

[According to “Pal,” the situation with the investigation against him is going pretty well so far, b/c the investigator who is questioning him – is his “classmate” from college.]

p.66 Report by “Sound” from 22.5.42

“The FBI has ended its investigation of ‘Pal’s’ file, evidently without having discovered anything.

However, the ‘Civil Service Commission’ (which, by the way, is headed by a bunch of Trotskyites, most of them renegades from the Comparty) is continuing its investigation

and will not conclude it for at least another two weeks. From the source of information, whom I will mention below, "Pal's" wife learned that the committee is trying to prove his guilt by any means possible. On that single case, they are using 18 investigative workers, who have been studying the past 27 years of "Pal's" life. In order to gather information about him, they have sent people to his university – the University of Washington in Seattle – from which he graduated in 1918. They are trying to link him to a woman whom he knew 27 years ago and who, after meeting

p.67            ä  
[This could be a reference to Sam Darcy's wife, who was responsible for Pal's exposure as a radical in 1935 (according to "Informator" p.25)].<sup>2</sup>

him, became a well-known member of the Comparty. They are making inquiries at every hotel in every city where he had stayed when he was working for the civil service; they are checking all his phone conversations from these hotels. "Pal's" wife reported that these investigations are all being conducted by David Saposs, who sold out to the Dies Committee and provides the latter with information. Saposs is an opportunist of the worst kind, who is jealous of anyone with a better job than his. In particular, he is jealous of "Pal" and his job. "Pal" and his wife had known the Saposses during the Spanish war but broke off the acquaintance soon after. According to "Pal," Saposs doesn't know anything about him.

Saposs

Regarding the source of "Pal's" wife's information:

Several years ago (apparently in 1936), at a party held by Louise Rosenberg (Bruce Minton's first wife), "Pal's" wife met a very attractive young woman, with whom she discussed polit. matters the whole night. They established a good rapport and were in agreement about everything. This woman wrote down "Pal's" wife's name and address and said that she would pay her a visit when she came to Washington.

p.68

She did not tell "Pal's" wife her name. Some time later, she called and dropped by to see "Pal's" wife. Since then, she has frequently corresponded and met with her. "Pal's" wife cannot identify this woman, although she has often seen her at society events in Washington. One woman told her that she was the daughter of some admiral or other and that she was one of nicest women in Washington. This admiral's daughter must have contact with the highest sources of information, because she told Helen a great deal of information. Apparently, she has seen all the material from "Pal's" file, knows what is going on, and reports everything to Helen. Helen thinks that she has ties to Vice President Wallace. It was she who called "Pal's" wife (Helen) two days before the decision to pardon Browder was announced and told her that she had important information that she wanted to tell her. Later, Helen found out that she had known about Browder's release two days before this event became publicized. She told Helen that Roosevelt had called a cabinet meeting to discuss the question of Browder's release and that none of the cabinet members had

p.69

wanted to free him. Nevertheless, Roosevelt went ahead. The admiral's daughter thinks that Roosevelt had been influenced by his meeting with Toledano, who told him that workers in South America would not believe that Roosevelt could truly intend to make a conscientious war effort while keeping a man like Browder in prison."

p.72

Report by "Sound" from 8.6.42

"On Saturday, 'Pal' was summoned by his boss, Stone, who showed him a letter that had been given to him by General Strong, an officer on the General Staff of the U.S. army. The letter was written on U.S. army letterhead and stamped 'confidential' in red in several places. The letter was signed by General Staff official Bissell (*Bissell*)<sup>3</sup> and addressed to the Board of Economic Warfare.

The letter affirmed that because 'Pal' occupies an extremely high-ranking post on the Board, he must be above suspicion. Meanwhile, facts compiled by various agencies and reported by them to the General Staff attest to the fact that "Pal" is unreliable. Consequently, it said in the letter, the General Staff demands that 'Pal' be transferred out of this job."

p.369  
(in the  
envelope)<sup>4</sup>

Text of the original.

*Copy            Confidential*  
*June 3, 1942*

*MID 201 Silvermaster Gregory*

*Memorandum for General Strong*

*Subject: Gregory Silvermaster*

*1. The following information has been brought to the attention of the Military Intelligence Service by an informant considered to be thoroughly reliable.*

*The Board of Economic Warfare contains a Division known as the Office of Economic Warfare Analysis, Chief, William Stone. There are four sections within this office known as the Latin American Section, Far Eastern Section, European and African Section and the British Empire Section. The Far Eastern Section maintains frequent liaison with the Far Eastern Branch of the Intelligence Group, Military Intelligence Service. The purpose of this liaison is to map out industrial bombing objectives in Japan and the Far East. The European and African Section of the Office of Economic Warfare Analysis is engaged in similar functions to those of the Far Eastern Section of the same office. The Chief of the European and African Section is one Gregory Silvermaster.*

*2. The Office of Naval Intelligence has made available to this Service the following information:*

*Silvermaster, Gregory*

*"Subject is associated with the Board of Economic Warfare in Washington, D.C. His original name was Nathan Zeilbermeister. He worked in Seattle, Washington, with the Communist Party when it was completely underground in the early 20's. His wife has a brother-in-law who is an agricultural economist in the Soviet Union, one Scherbakoff. Subject was brought to Washington, D.C. in the early 30's by a Louis Block,<sup>5</sup> ardent pro-Communist, who had been a friend in California, where subject has gone to college and later taught. Although subject ceased his association with the Communists for a time*

*during the middle 20's, he is believed to have returned prior to his sojourn in Washington. A brother of the subject was on very friendly terms with one Boris Skvirsky, for years unofficial Soviet Ambassador to the United States (Rating "A".) [An "A Rating" indicates that the information is considered very reliable and comes from the best sources. - O.N.I.]*

*3. Information from another source which may be considered reliable is to the effect that Gregory Silvermaster was a vigorous Communist Party member at the time he worked for the Farm Security Board prior to his employment on the Board of Economic Warfare.*

*4. The information contained in Paragraph 3 above was received by this Service on January 5, 1942, the source being one Benjamin Mandel, Investigator. The information furnished by Mr. Mandel was summarised and forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation on January 17, 1942.*

*5. It is further reliably reported that upon the suggestion being made to Mr. Silvermaster that adequate security measures should be enforced, particularly as regards the procurement of personnel in the Board of Economic Warfare, Mr. Silvermaster replied to the individual making the suggestion that he was "reactionary and just as bad as the Office of Naval Intelligence in proposing that such precautionary measures should be adopted".*

*6. The situation outlined above is considered of primary importance in view of the fact that the subject individual is Chief of a Section which presumably has very close contact with secret and highly confidential information which may be supplied by the War Department.*

*J.T. Bissell<sup>6</sup>*

*Colonel, General Staff,*

*Chief, Counterintelligence Group.*

p.74 Report by "Sound" from 8.6.42.

"Stone told 'Pal' that he wasn't supposed to show this letter to 'Pal', but he wanted 'Pal' to see it and respond to these accusations. On Monday (today), Stone will take 'Pal's' responses and discuss them with General Strong, who according to Stone, has tried to remain unassuming throughout this affair."

[Further down – how P. will respond to the accusations.]

p.78 "'P's' former boss at the Farm Security Administration found out about this letter and was very indignant. He advised 'Pal' to leave this agency and go back to work for him, b/c he could really use him. 'P.' intends to fight to the end. He wants to have the opportunity to stand before the War Department Committee and respond to their accusations."

p.369 (in the envelope)

"Pal's" reply

Copy

June 9, 1942

p.1

To: William T. Stone

From: N. Gregory Silvermaster

Subject: Memorandum for General Strong

*"I wish to thank you for the opportunity you have given me to comment on the very astonishing document concerning myself, which was prepared for General Strong of the War Department by the Counterintelligence Group under the signature of Colonel J.T. Bissel, Chief, Counterintelligence Group.*

*The document in question casts serious doubts as to my character, my trustworthiness, and my loyalty to the country whose laws, institutions, and interests I have solemnly pledged to uphold and protect – both as a citizen and as a public servant – and whose government I have had the honor to serve since 1935.*

*In a democracy like ours, I can conceive of nothing more sacred to a citizen than his reputation of loyalty and devotion to his country and his government. By the same token, I am sure that only uncontrovertible facts and circumstances of the gravest nature can impel responsible officials of the Government to cast even a shadow of doubt upon the loyalty and integrity of a public servant – especially in time of war.*

*The evidence cited against me, in Colonel Bissel's memorandum, is based primarily on two sources. One is from the Office of Naval Intelligence. This is given "Rating A", i.e. "considered very reliable and comes from the best sources". The other is based on information "from another source which may be considered reliable". In addition, there is a specific charge of laxity on my part in enforcing adequate security in the European- African division of the Board of Economic Warfare – which is also alleged to have been "reliably reported".*

*The principal charge against me is that I was and presumably am now a Communist.*

*This I deny categorically as I have done recently under Oath. I do not now nor have I at any time belonged to the Communist Party, or to any other political party or organization – with the exception of the Democratic Party. I do not deny, however, that in my capacity as a government official – state and federal – I have dealt on many occasions with representatives of American labor and with professional groups who were alleged to have been Communists and some of whom I have come to know quite well, in a business way.*

p.2

*The evidence submitted in the O.N.I. report which purports to substantiate the charge that I was and apparently am now a Communist is summarized in one paragraph consisting of seven sentences. Of these, three have no direct relationship to the subject matter in question. These are as follows:*

*(1) "His original name was Nathan Zeilbermeister."*

*(2) "His wife has a brother-in-law who is an agricultural economist in the Soviet Union, one Scherbakoff".*

*(3) "A brother of the subject was on very friendly terms with one Boris Skvirsky, for years unofficial Soviet Ambassador to*

*the United States”.*

*With regard to statement (1), the facts are as follows: my original Russian foreign passport name, which was issued to me in 1912 when my parents sent me to attend an English school, the St. Francis Xavier's College at Shanghai, China, was Nootka Gregorich Zilbermeister. The name Nootka is not a real name, but a nickname given me in childhood, which got into the passport by sheer comedy of errors. The School authorities in Shanghai Anglicized my name to Nathan Gregory Silbermaster, and it was under this name that I came to the United States in August 1915. In September 1918, I registered for the military draft in Seattle under the same name, but in October of the same year I entered the University of Washington under the name of Silvermaster. My full official name has been every since and is now Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, although, in signing documents, I have, for the past several years, used the initial N for Nathan – thus making my signature read N. Gregory Silvermaster. I mention this matter of name merely to indicate that there is no political or any other significance to the fact that my original name was “Zilbermeister”.*

*(Zeilbermeister according to the report of the O.N.I.) Incidentally, the subject of the “MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL STRONG” should have been N. or Nathan Gregory Silvermaster.*

*With regard to statement (2), the true facts are as follows: at the time of the Russian Revolution in 1917, and during the subsequent Civil War period, my wife's family resided in Outer Mongolia, her farther, Baron Peter Alexander Witte being, at the time, Czarist adviser to the Mongolian government. During the Civil War, part of the family, including my wife, managed to get to China. Other members of the family remained in Russia either by duress, as in the case of Baron Peter Witte, or because they were in the interior of Russia at the time of the Revolution and Civil War – as in the case of my wife's sister, who was married to Professor Shumakov of the*

p.3 *Novocherkassk Polytechnic Institute and who served as Captain with the Imperial Russian forces during World War I. That the “reliability” of the informant is based on gossip rather than fact is evidenced by the fact that my wife's brother-in-law is named Shumakov, and not Scherbakoff. Moreover, he is not an agricultural economist, but an internationally distinguished authority on irrigation engineering. As a matter of record, I would like to add that my wife has not heard from any members of her family in Russia since 1936.*

*My wife, who is now an American citizen, came to the United States on the Army Transport S.S. Thomas in 1923, as a companion to the family of Major Wallace Copeland Philoon, then U.S. Assistant Military Attache at Peking, China. Major Philoon knew the Witte family before the revolution. My wife's American passport visa contains the following statement of the American consul at Kalgan, one Samuel Sakobin: “The applicant is well known to me. I met her in Urga in September 1921. She is the daughter of Baron Peter Witte, who was an adviser to the Mongolian Government at one time. The Witte family is well known in Mongolia as members of*

*the Russian nobility..."*

*I am frankly at a loss to understand why the informant thought it necessary to refer to the fact that my wife has a brother-in-law in Russia, unless the said informant has assumed that every Soviet citizen is automatically an enemy of the United States.*

*As to the third statement, regarding the relationship of my older brother, Arkady Silvermaster, to Boris Skvirsky, I cannot, of course, be held responsible for my brother's friends – particularly, since we have not lived in the same city or town since 1910. All I know of my brother's relations to Boris Skvirsky, as he has once told me, is that they met and have known each other as immigrants in Australia between 1910 and 1917; that they were good friends during this period; that later, when my brother migrated to the U.S. in 1922, I believe, he corresponded with Mr. Skvirsky once or twice; but since so little remained in common between them, they completely lost interest in each other.*

*The more relevant statements furnished by the O.N.I. are as follows:*

*(1) "He worked in Seattle, Washington, with the Communist Party when it was completely underground in the early 20's".*

p.4

*(2) "Subject was brought to Washington, D.C. in the early 30's by a Louis Block, ardent pro-Communist, who had been a friend in California, where subject had gone to College and later taught."*

*(3) "Although subject ceased his association with the Communists for a time during the middle 20's, he is believed to have returned prior to his sojourn in Washington".*

*With regard to statement (1) the facts are as follows: I resided in Seattle, Washington from the middle of 1918 to the latter part of 1921. In October, 1918 I entered the University of Washington in Seattle, and graduated in December 1920 with a major in Philosophy. My principal field of interest in School at this time was Philosophy, Sociology, and Psychology. The only organizations I belonged to in Seattle or on the campus, were (a) the Political Science Club, which limited its activities to inviting various speakers; (b) the Sphinx Club, which consisted of faculty members and a select group of students.*

*The Sphinx Club was the leading intellectual discussion group on the campus, and one of its regulations was that every member, student or professor, had to present at least one scholarly paper before the membership. Because of my interest in social thought, my principal professor of Philosophy, Dr. William Savery, who considered me a disciple of philosophical individualism, suggested that I do study on the effect of philosophical individualism on social thought and movements, particularly in the field of labor movements, for the Sphinx Club. The labor movement in Seattle at this time was characterized by extreme factionalism and struggle between various isms. In the course of the preparation of my paper, on which I spent several months, I did get to know a large number of people connected with the labor movement in Seattle. That was the closest contact I had with groups and organizations that have*



*professed different isms – as a student-observer.*

*The statement that I worked for the Communist Party in Seattle in the early 20's is absolutely false. As a matter of fact, the development of severe attacks of asthma forced me to give up continuation of my studies in 1921 at the University in the Graduate School, and I was forced to leave Seattle that same year for California, on a doctor's advice. I have thus spent the early 20's not in Seattle, but in California.*

p.5 *Statement (2) is equally untrue. To begin with, I was not brought to Washington in the early 30's by Louis Bloch. I came to Washington in 1935 in response to a telegram from Dr. George Mitchell who offered me a position with the Labor Division of the Resettlement Administration. At the time that Louis Bloch was supposed to have brought me to Washington, he was in California working for the state government. Louis Bloch, as a matter of fact, did not come to Washington until 1937, to accept a civil service position with the Social Security Board.*

*The statement that Louis Bloch is an ardent pro-Communist is, in my opinion, an irresponsible one. In 1938 Dr. Bloch was appointed by President Roosevelt to serve as a member of the Maritime Labor Board. At the time of his appointment, charges were brought against Dr. Bloch that he was a Communist or a Communist sympathiser. A responsible government body, a U.S. Senate Committee, investigated these charges, and found them baseless, following which Dr. Bloch was confirmed by the Senate.*

*As to my friendship with Dr. Bloch, the facts are that I met Dr. Bloch in California in 1922, and have known him socially and professionally. In 1931 I was a research staff member on the Governor's State Unemployment Commission of California, of which Dr. Bloch was the Secretary, and Director of Surveys. I worked with him for a short time in the California State Relief Administration; and from 1938 to 1940 I served as the Chief Economist (a post secured by competitive civil service examination) for the Maritime Labor Board, on which Dr. Bloch was a member. A recent issue of the American Labor Legislation Review referred to Dr. Bloch in an introductory statement to an article written by him, as a "distinguished administrator of labor laws".*

*The last part of statement (2), vis., that I went to College in California and later taught there is inaccurate – and worthy of mention only insofar as it might lend plausibility to the statement that I was busy in Communist activities in Seattle in the early 20's, when I was actually attending College.*

*From late 1921 to 1923 I was trying to recover in California from the effects of intense asthma suffered in Seattle, Washington, and worked only on odd jobs, including teaching at Piedmont Hills Academy for Boys at Oakland, California. In 1924 I became an instructor and later a professor at St. Mary's College, California – a position I held until 1931 when I resigned voluntarily. While teaching at St. Mary's College, I attended the Graduate School in the University of California in 1929 and later in 1931, receiving a Ph.D. degree in Economics in 1932.*

p.6 *Statement (3) that I am "believed to have returned" to associations with Communists prior to my "sojourn in Washington" is certainly a vague type of charge to make in a serious statement. It has,*

*not even the dignity of a definite hear-say, but represents an unfounded belief. It would appear that in the absence of any evidence against me, resort had been taken to vague inferences drawn once more from intermittent contact with Dr. Bloch – which I had between 1931 and 1935.*

*Section 3 of the “MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL STRONG” which summarizes information from another source, states that I “was a vigorous Communist Party member at the time I worked for the Farm Security Board prior to his employment on the Board of Economic Warfare”. This statement, like the statements appearing in the report with “Rating A” is nonsensical and has no basis in fact, whatsoever. (Incidentally, the name of the Agency is not “Farm Security Board”, but “Farm Security Administration”). The Farm Security Administration's program, as you know, has been frequently attacked as Communistic, and many of its high officials have been subjected from time to time to unfounded smears as Communists or Communist sympathizers. With the exception of two years (1938-1940) I have been with the FSA since 1935. During the past two years I was the Director of the Labor Division of the FSA. During all those years I was “vigorously” promoting three things:*

- 1. The migratory labor camps which have now, in time of war, become extremely important in agriculture in connection with the growing problem of farm labor shortage;*
- 2. The development and application of a sound labor policy on FSA construction and operating projects;*
- 3. The promotion of better understanding between farmers and city people.*

*For these activities I, like many other officials of the Farm Security Administration had my share of generous smears. During the past weeks, several persons connected with the FSA have told me that they have been questioned about me by some investigators. In all these cases, suggestions of the investigators that I am a Communist have been indignantly and sharply rebuked – I am told – by people who know me, not by hear-say or gossip, but by long and intimate contact.*

*The last charge contained in the “MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL STRONG” deals with the question of security. Since you personally know what my position on this question has been within*

p.7 *the BEW, I will deal only with the last part of this charge. This charge again demonstrates on what flimsy pretexts a case can be built and made to sound plausible. The incident which gave rise to this charge is as follows: Mr. Ellinger of my Division submitted a memorandum to me on May 25, requesting the approval of additional personnel for his Unit. In this memorandum, Mr. Ellinger had, among other things, the following statement: “The following requirements (identical with those in the Far Eastern Division) would be maintained with regard to the group assistants:*

- “1. A college degree with completion of courses that indicate an interest in and knowledge of international problems.*
- 2. A reading knowledge of German and at least one other European language.*
- 3. Both parents must be born in U.S.A.”*

*In discussing this memorandum with Mr. Ellinger, I objected to the last condition on the grounds that (1) if I were to accept his recommendations, I would have to request his (Mr. Ellinger's) resignation, since he and both of his parents were born abroad; (2) I, too, would have to relinquish my position with the Board for the same reason; (3) this condition for employment is, in my judgment, un-American and undemocratic since, in principal, it recognizes classes of citizenship and is, therefore, reactionary; (4) to my knowledge, the Board has no such personnel policy, and the Civil Service does not exclude naturalized citizens from holding responsible positions in the Government, including War agencies; (5) the Army grants commissions to naturalized citizens; and (6) such restrictions would not, in my opinion, enhance the security within the BEW. To this Mr. Ellinger remonstrated that a corresponding Unit in the Far Eastern Division has adopted a similar policy of hiring and that the same policy is enforced in the Navy. My reply to this was that I had already indicated that I considered such a requirement undemocratic and reactionary for the Board and for the Division under my supervision – but, that if the Navy (I did not refer to Naval Intelligence) or anybody else wants to follow such a policy, it is their business. The version of this incident given in the memorandum is obviously taken out of the context and is a deliberate perversion – which might be related to the fact that under the recent reorganization of the Division, Mr. Ellinger, who, on several previous occasions, had suggested that his salary be raised from \$5600 to \$6500, was apparently disappointed when I failed to change his Unit to a Section and to designate him as Chief of Enemy Operations Section.*

p.8 *In summing up the evaluation of the “reliability” of the evidence concerning myself, I believe that I am fully justified in saying that the evidence submitted shows a complete disregard for fact on the part of the so-called reliable informants; that the principal charge that I am a Communist is based on half-truths, gossip and fancies, held together by distortions of incidents.*

*Under normal circumstances, the most cursory examination of the charges presented against me would have been sufficient to dismiss them for what they are – preposterous fabrications. Under the present conditions, however, irresponsible witch-hunting may and frequently is used as a weapon to embarrass and harass responsible government officials. To expose, point by point, a synthetic concoction of malicious gossip which passes for reliable evidence is, therefore, vitally important if our investigating agencies are to be really useful and are not to degenerate into instruments of psychological intimidation of useful and loyal citizens”.*

p.83 Report by “Sound” from 23.6.42.

[Stone met with Strong. He said that “Pal” had responded to the accusations and asked whether they couldn’t be retracted, b/c P. was a good worker, and he would not want to lose him.]

“General Strong answered as follows: he agrees that some of the accusations are unfounded and that it very well may be that ‘Pal’ is a good person, but this is a time of war, and as a result even innocent people can get hurt, and it is necessary to take every precaution. Consequently, he refused to retract the accusations that had been leveled and insisted that ‘Pal’ be fired from the division.”

p.84 The subordinates in his division were told that he was needed at his previous job at the Farm Security Administration. “Pal” is going back there.]

“A large number of people was dismayed by ‘Pal’s’ dismissal. The head of the Farm Security Administration, Baldwin—‘P’s’ former superior—was very angry. Currie called Assistant Secretary of War Patterson to protest. He told Patterson that ‘P’ did not follow the ‘Party line’, that ‘P.’ had supported general military efforts long before the attack on the Sov. Union, and that his position had not abruptly changed after 22 June 1941. Patterson replied that this changed things to a considerable degree and asked him to produce documentary evidence. Currie said that he did not have any written evidence but that he had spoken to ‘P.’ on numerous occasions and is confident about his views. Currie subsequently

p.85 spoke with Baldwin, and the latter agreed with him in this matter, saying that he might be able to find some memoranda corroborating Currie’s point of view. A Treasury Department official, White, called Patterson to protest the actions being taken against ‘P.’”

White

[The third investigation into “P’s” file was conducted by the “*Civil Service Commission*.”]

p.86 [They asked whether he was familiar with Jack London’s daughter—Joan London—and with her husband Mellon (he later changed his name

p.87 to Malamuth, and whether he and Malamuth, had any differences of opinion.]  
 “On the basis of these questions, ‘P.’ concluded that most of information in his file had been obtained from Malamuth. This person had at one time been a liberal of sorts; after the death of his wife he took a trip to the Sov. Union, from which he returned with Anti-Soviet attitudes and collaborated with Eugene Lyons. [Reactionary journalist – p.81]. He had known ‘Pal’ in the past, but he had never known much about ‘Pal’. Malamuth constantly furnished anti-‘red’ committees with information about anyone with whom he maintained contact.”

p.81 C/t dated 25.06.42 NY – M

“‘Maxim’ suggests that ‘Pal’s’ dismissal was brought about by his former progressive and party connections and was directly linked to the purge of pro-Soviet elements in the machinery of state; moreover, it seems that ‘Pal’s’ relatives in the Soviet Union (through his wife) had been taken into consideration.

Judging from the information available to the station, the investigative agencies

do not know about 'Pal's' ties to us.

- p.82 For now, 'Pal' will work as a group leader – he handles three sources.”  
(They are “Polo,” “Aileron,” and “Peak” (p. 123) – 3.8.43 from NY.
- p.106 Report by “Sound” from 4.7.42  
[“Pal” went back to the *Farm Security Administration*. His dossier was sent there as well.]
- p.107 [The FBI led an investigation of the activities of P's wife in the Red Cross. They were particularly interested in whether she shows any enthusiasm for the Red Army. One of the women was taken aback: “Well who wouldn't show enthusiasm for the Red Army?”]
- p.116 Letter NY – C 12.10.42  
“‘Pal’ and his contacts have rather good opportunities for our work. We already receive valuable materials from them—especially from ‘Pal’—and are trying to achieve even better results. We could just leave it at that if we wanted to. If, however, we want to make probationers out of them, so that we can depend on them as a serious base both now and in the future, then we will have to instruct them in our work, include them in our network, and bind them to our cause. This will not be achieved through the connection between ‘Sound’ and ‘Pal’, because he opposes such an arrangement.  
In your telegram, you did not consent to making ‘Pal’ our contact; however, we think that our proposal is correct.  
‘Pal’ is evidently a conscientious and loyal fellowcountryman, and he is eager to help us; however, the quality of his work, both on the informational line and in developing contacts, will undoubtedly improve if we teach him certain operational skills that are important to our work and
- p.117 keep him under our supervision. At the moment, he hardly ever works on our assignments, and if he does work, he does so in the dark, without guidance or debriefing from us, which greatly undermines the effectiveness in his work.”
- p.129 NY – M 29.11.43  
[“Pal's” wife asked us to identify her relatives in the USSR:  
father – Petr Aleksandrovich Witte, No. 15 Prosveschenia St., Novocherkassk.  
brother – Aleksandr Witte, serving in the Red Army  
brother – Vladimir Witte – pilot in the Red Army.
- p.130 “Nelly” on the meeting with “Clever Girl” from 14 Dec. 1943  
“...Last week, on Wednesday, Sam [Robert] arrived in NY with the latest news about the Tehran Conference. ‘Clever Girl’ had to wait until Monday evening to relate it to me. She says it is common for our comrades to come to NY if they have something urgent to relate. In her opinion, a week is too long an interval between our meetings, and we consequently agreed that I would call her every 2-3 days.  
When Sam was in NY, they had discussed with him the meeting with Mer. Sam said that he would like very much to discuss a number of things with someone who was informed about the whole affair. She said: “In other words, he wants to speak with anyone who is a representative

of the Sov. Union. I was told, without your knowledge, that Mer is a Russian, and I know that he looks like a Soviet.” She thinks that Sam might notice this himself. According to her, Sam is the only person who is in the know about everything.

She said that Mer had made a good impression on her, and she is confident that Sam and Mer will achieve good results in their work.

- p.131 Sam is asking her for Sov. literature with increasing persistence. She says she bought everything she could get her hands on in book stores, both in Russian and in English, but she thinks that you will be able to get anything else. At the moment, he is particularly interested in military literature, because one of his good friends is a military man, and therefore Sam would like to know as much as he can about the war:  
 ‘Clever Girl’ said that as a rule, they would send Sam caviar and vodka around Christmas. She knew that John placed the orders and asked me to send her some. Nelly.”

p.133 Report

“Mer” reported (20.3.44) that “on March 15<sup>th</sup> he met with ‘Pal’ who struck him as being truly devoted to the party and to the Sov. Union. ‘P.’ is politically well-versed, knows Marx’s teachings, and is a profoundly Russian person. He is a good judge of people, strong-willed and persistent, and makes a splendid companion. It is apparent that he has devoted his life to the cause of helping us. He knows the language very well and speaks with a barely perceptible Slavic accent.

He keeps up closely with Russian literature, both social and military. He is considered a specialist on Russian matters and advises military personnel. In Washington, he is known as a progressive liberal. Works on agrarian issues.

He knows full well that he is working for us. Besides giving us info., ‘Pal’ has tried to help us through ‘Jurist’, ‘Peak’, and oth. people. For instance, they recently discussed with ‘Jurist’ how to expedite the issuing of credit<sup>7</sup> to the Sov. Union. At first, they thought they could persuade Morgenthau

Jurist  
Morgenthau

- p.134 to present Roosevelt with a plan for issuing credit to the USSR in the amount of \$10 billion. When they found out about Harriman’s telegram, they decided to push for a plan involving five billion dollars of credit.

Through probationers in the Treasury Department and the Foreign Economic Administration, ‘Pal’ tried to create a friendly climate for the USSR. He asked ‘Mer’ to have us advise him about which causes he should advance: for example, ‘Jurist’ had asked him whether to advance the loan to the USSR under the Lend-Lease law or as independent credit. After discussing this question with each other, they decided that it should be advanced as credit.

‘Pal’ shows persistence in his management of probationers. For instance, when ‘Peak’ told ‘Pal’ that he was tired of working for the government and intended to retire, ‘Pal’ pointed out to him that a lot of effort went into creating a name and position for him, and that therefore there could be no question of retirement. Incidentally, ‘Pal’ does not think of ‘Peak’ as our probationer. ‘Mer’ reports that he asked ‘Pal’ to provide valuable critiques of important reports, to which the latter readily agreed. He asked his opinion on the likelihood

Peak

- of a meeting between Eisenhower and Ribbentrop. He doubts that it could
- p.135 happen, as he has already told 'Clever Girl'. He neglected to mention this in his reports. He thinks it is possible that 'Radio-Announcer' is spreading disinformation. In accordance with our assignments, 'Mer' asked 'Pal' to cover a series of military and political questions and expressed our deep gratitude for his help. The meeting, at which 'Clever Girl' was also present, left 'Pal' feeling very pleased. 'Mer' writes that he thinks 'Pal' is truly devoted to us."
- p.145 Report by "Mer" on the meeting with "Pal" 9.06.44.  
 "As I have already written to you, after my first meeting and especially after this meeting, there can be no doubt that he definitely realizes and has known all these years that he has been working directly for us.  
 He even knows the exact nature of our department. In the course of a conversation, he referred to the neighbors as an entity separate from our department. 'Pal's' wife also knows for a fact that she is working for us."
- p.146 ...When I told him that if he loses his post and is left without a job, we would like to support him financially, he replied that he was very grateful and happy to know that he has friends who look after him and are willing to help him.  
 "Pal's" position is as yet not entirely clear. Last time, I wrote to you that he wanted to transfer to a position in the department ("Peak's") (our note: **Foreign Economic Administration**), but thought that the Civil Service Commission might not approve his transfer to this department, b/c it is a department of a military character. **Peak**  
 "Pal" thinks that if the Civil Service Commission (**Civil Service Commission**) were to refuse to approve him, it would compromise "Peak." For this reason, "Pal" decided to forego the transfer.  
 "Jurist" told "Pal" long ago that he could hire him (at the Treasury Department) and, if it proved necessary, to defend him. "Jurist" was convinced that if there was a confrontation, he could win the case. "Pal" says that he would under no circumstances agree to expose "Jurist" to danger or take any chances. "Pal" and "Jurist" agreed that J. would mention "Pal" to **Jurist**  
 "Nabob" (our note: Morgenthau), saying that "Pal" could be of use to their department. In so doing, they will try to manipulate things in a way that would make "Nabob" take an interest in **Morgenthau**  
 "Pal" of his own initiative and offer him a job.  
 "Pal" thinks that this would not lead to any complications and that if "Nabob" hires him himself, "Jurist" would not get mixed up in it.  
 In his current position, "Pal" makes 7,500 dollars a year."
- p.139 Report. [Mer suggested paying P. 300-400 dollars a month in the event of temporary unemployment. Center did not object.]

- p.147 C/t from Maxim on Mer's first conversation with Pal ("Mer" told "Vardo" about it).
- p.148 "When asked what 'Jurist' knew about 'Pal's' work, the latter replied that 'J' knows where his info. goes, which is precisely why he transmits it in the first place. Besides 'J' and 'Pal's' wife, only 'Polo' knows that 'Pal' works for us. The other members of the group think that he works for the CP." Jurist
- p.149 \$1,050 were allocated for P. in the 3<sup>rd</sup> quarter of 1944: \$350 per month.
- p.150 Report by "Mer" from 30.7.44.  
 "At the end of last week, I spent two evenings with Pal. He was feeling very unwell, the poor fellow, as he was suffering from chronic asthma. To escape the terrible heat, we spent an hour in the Music Hall. There, he began to feel very unwell, and for several minutes he was even unable to breathe. This wretched state of his health is very dispiriting for him and, naturally, affects his nervous system. Undoubtedly, our work is also influencing his well-being, b/c he always devotes all of his strength and energy to improving our work. Moreover, they have been working a great deal recently.  
 Not long before the launching of the second front, Pal went for a couple of weeks to Vermont, where he had planned to spend his vacation. When Allied forces landed in Normandy, however, he decided to cut his vacation short and return to Washington.  
 According to him, he has spent over a thousand dollars on treatment and checked into the Johns Hopkins hospital in Baltimore several times, but unfortunately his health has not improved. During the winter, he feels much better. I asked him if there was anywhere he could get special treatment and advised him to take better care of himself. Perhaps later on, I should offer him a round sum of money in your name as a special gift, to be set aside for his treatment?  
 (The last phrase is underlined and there is a note: "Give it."  
 Anoth. note: "To Cde. Graur. Mer's reports validate our information about 'Pal's' group. It is essential to help 'Pal' financially, to promise to pay for his son's education, and to provide him with moral support in the future. Let him get better." (The signature looks like it says G. Ov)<sup>8</sup>
- p.151 "...I told him that he should not view his place of employment as having any vital significance for us or for him; rather, it is seen as a good cover and gives him the opportunity to live freely in Washington, have friends and meet with them. Any job that justifies his being in Washington makes a good cover. I told him that he doesn't have to worry about his income. I based this statement on your directive about how we would gladly provide him with help on a regular basis if he were to lose his job and find himself in need of our assistance. He values this highly. He also agreed with me that if need be,



we would even work as elevator operators in order to stay in a particular place. He said that it was essential for him to occupy a more or less senior post, in order to consolidate his position in society and justify his friendly ties with such people as Jurist, Peak, Cecil (Page), and others. He is correct in this regard, but on the other hand it would be imprudent to try to obtain a senior post without being sure that these attempts would be successful.

Because he has met and worked with Jurist, Cecil (Page), and others, he has grown accustomed to thinking of himself as an indispensable worker who needs to hold a senior post in a government department. Jurist and Cecil (Page) treat him with respect. According to Pal, Jurist sees him as an equal, and that according to Jurist, he deserves an official position like the one Jurist holds. Pal takes this praise at face value and takes all the difficulties associated with his career badly. Of course in reality, he

p.152 cannot be placed on the same footing as Jurist, Cecil (Page), et al. That is only an illusion, and one cannot count on obtaining an important gov't post on the basis of this illusion...

...As you know, he has a son from his first wife. He is 18 years old and has just been called up for military service. In college, he was one of the most brilliant physics students. When he was home, he occasionally helped Polo with tech. work, which he would do for us and helped with the delivery of materials for us in NY.

p.153 Clever Girl has told me on numerous occasions that he is an astonishing boy, very conscientious, devoted to our ideas, and exceptionally bright. His dream is to go to the Sov. Union to complete his education. I will try to do what I can for him. When he gets back from serving, I will suggest to Pal that he send him to study at the Massachusetts Institute. I will tell him that you have decided to pay for his education so that he can finish his studies. I am sure that this will make Pal and his wife happy."

p.158 Report by Fitin to Merkulov (Aug. 1944)  
[In 1944, 386 important documents on various countries were received from Robert's group.]  
We gave \$3,000 to pay off the debt on his house and \$1,000 for treatment.]

p.168 Meeting between Albert and Robert 10.09.44.  
[Robert thinks there is a possibility that he will be forced out of his job and that if there is a change of the administration, Richard, Page, et al. will also be thrown out.  
⇒ Robert is looking for oth. covers, so that he can live in or near Washington.]

p.171 Idea of purchasing a farm near Washington with Pilot: become a gentleman farmer. They have their eye on a farm 6 or 7 miles outside the city: three buildings, 200 acres of land, modern chicken coops, land for growing tobacco and oth. crops. The owner wants 30 thousand.

p.172: 12,000 down, the rest – in installments.

p.172 Robert and Dora have some farming experience.  
Robert and Pilot think that they can use part of the land for a commercial airport: after the war, many people will own airplanes.

p.173: Pilot has 5-6 thou. in savings.

p.173 We could help him financially.]

â

â p.175

Report.

Darcy

â [Samuel Darcy was secretary of the Philadelphia branch of the Comparty until the summer of 1944 and was close to the leadership of the CP USA. He had been to the USSR at some point. In connection with the dissolution of the CP USA, Darcy went over to the opposition and was barred from the Party. As "Helmsman" told "Vardo," Darcy is evidently a longstanding FBI agent, a provocateur and a traitor, with ties to Bullitt, Biddle, and Hoover's counterintelligence, anti-Communist, and anti-Soviet operations. Zarubina. 22.12.44.

æ p.173

"I can't say I care much for their longstanding mutual affection. True, it is unlikely that we will be able to correct this situation now, b/c they have been living together for many years and even have joint ownership of the house where they currently live. From our point of view, it would be better if they were to part ways in the future. If one of them is compromised in the future, then naturally the other one will also come under suspicion."

Pilot

p.181

Report.

On 22.10.44, May in NY was informed "that we are willing to support 'Robert' financially in order to create a reliable cover; however, we think that this option is problematic for the following reasons: purchasing a farm for 30,000 dollars could arouse strong suspicions on the part of the competitors; it is unlikely that being a 'gentleman farmer' would allow him to keep his existing contacts, to say nothing of acquiring new ones; for the first few years, the farm would require a lot of time from 'Robert', and he would be unable to work for us. Obtaining a cover together with 'Pilot' is unacceptable from the standpoint of konspiratsia. 'Albert' should tactfully, but insistently, advise 'Robert' to choose a less cumbersome and inexpensive cover in Washington or the environs and promise him our financial support. He should explain to 'Robert' that he needs to find his own business, without 'Pilot's' involvement, as is dictated by the conditions of our work."

p.185

On 6.11.44, NY was informed that Albert should inform Robert that he has been awarded the order of the Red Star.

p.201

C/t to May, dated 26.12.44

Considering that "Robert" could at any moment be deactivated on account of his illness, we do not think it would be advisable to insist on the separation of Robert and Pilot. Give \$6,000 to set up a cover. Consult with Robert about creating the best cover story.

- p.208 Report by Graur (chief of 3<sup>rd</sup> department, 1<sup>st</sup> direct. of the NKGB USSR) to Fitin. 25.12.44  
 “Considering that ‘Robert’ and his group have been working with us free of charge since 1940, I think it would be advisable to help ‘Robert’ financially with his purchase of the farm, which will make a good cover for him.”
- p.207 [Several months ago, with the help of his friends, R. got a job as assistance chief of one of the divisions at the Treasury Department.]
- p.244 Note by Albert from 8 March 1945  
 “I told ‘Robert’ on several occasions that you approved of their idea to purchase a good farm near Washington that could, if the need arose, serve to justify his living near Washington. I told him that you sent over 6 thousand dollars for the down payment, and that in the future you would be happy to help pay the installments as well. ‘Robert’ said that because his new appointment has been confirmed, this idea has become obsolete. He had been very much afraid that his appointment would not be confirmed, and thought that without some legal source of income for him and his family to live on, he would not be able to live in Washington. His current position appears to be stable. He holds an important government position with a salary of 9,000 dollars. Unless something unforeseen happens, he will be able to stay at his position as long as the current government is in power.  
 Nevertheless, to this day they dream about buying a good farm. Because this is not currently a pressing matter, they can choose the best option. I think that owning a certain amount of property will lend dignity to ‘Robert’ and reinforce his position. It will also give him a feeling of self-confidence and independence. People of independent means are always respected here. It would be much better to create such a base for him now, while his position is secure and he is making a good salary, because obviously it would look a bit suspicious if he were to buy a farm after losing his job and his good income. In one of your letters,  
 you said that you were worried about how ‘Robert’ would explain how he found enough money to buy a farm. I do not think that this poses a serious problem. He has always held high-paying positions. He currently makes over 9,000 dollars a year. They own a house and live quite frugally. ‘Dora’ does all the work around the house. They don’t even have a maid. ‘Robert’ and ‘Pilot’ divide the expenses between them. Someone in his position could no doubt save up a fair amount of money over several years. They should not pay the entire cost of the farm at once. It is very rare for people to pay for property entirely up front.”
- p.225 Connect with Ames
- p.226 Report:  
C/t May – C dated 23.03.34  
 “As a result of a conversation that took place with ‘Albert’, we think it necessary to report the following:  
 1. Relations between ‘Albert’ and ‘Robert’ are friendly. Nevertheless, it cannot be said that ‘Robert’ is influenced by ‘Albert’ in the matter of obtaining valuable materials, even though ‘R’ tries to carry out all our assignments

and shows a good deal of initiative. At best, 'Albert' and 'Robert' work as equals; at worst, 'Albert', worried about wounding 'Robert's' pride, bends to the latter's views and wishes. The following fact can serve to illustrate the latter circumstance: 'Albert' recently asked us to send him, on a regular basis, the magazines 'Under the Banner of Marxism' and 'The Bolshevik' for 'Robert', even though he must have understood that this was incompatible with konspiratsia. Moreover, 'Albert' noted that if we did not send him these magazines, he feared that 'Robert' would start buying them himself. 'Albert' said that when 'Robert' disagreed with him, he ('R') had no qualms about starting an argument with him and stubbornly upholding his own opinion. As far as one can tell from what 'Albert' says, he is bound by a feeling of dependence on 'Robert', through whom we receive all valuable information and against whose wishes 'Albert' is scarcely able to make any changes to the group. As far as 'Albert' knows, 'Robert' does not meet with 'Helmsman', but 'Albert' will not vouch for this fully, because

p.227

he says that he cannot impose rules of conduct to 'Robert' with regard to fellowcountrymen; if, for instance, he tried to forbid 'Robert' outright from any contact with fellowcountryman leadership, it would not have the desired effect and would simply provoke 'Robert's' indignation. 'Robert' considers himself a senior fellowcountryman, who is firmly obliged to carry out 'Helmsman's' directives and, evidently, is not inclined to do anything that would, in his opinion, go against the fellowcountrymen's interests. Outside of 'Robert's' group (hereinafter 'Circle'), there are fellowcountrymen who know that 'Robert' and the others belong to the fellowcountryman organization (but not to us), and even then, only in the past. At present, however, only the members of 'Circle', that is, those who belong to 'Robert's' cell, know about 'Robert's' work on the fellowcountryman line. On the other hand, 'Robert' cannot fool those other fellowcountrymen who are not involved with us, because his views are too well known to them, and they will not believe him anyway. As has already been reported, 'Robert' is determined to purchase a farm; however he does not want to rush into this matter now that his official position has become more stable."

"Circle"  
(is there a  
file?)  
There is!  
(p.237)

p.233

C/t C – NY dated 10.4.45 Sergey was issued a directive to give Robert 2,000 dollars for treatment.

p.236

(in the  
envelope)

Signed statement by Witte.

"I, Petr Aleksandrovich Witte, make this signed statement to the state security bodies of the USSR, to the effect that I vow to keep as a state secret the fact and means of my correspondence with my daughter, Elena Petrovna Witte; I also vow on behalf of my immediate family (wife, V.P. Witte, eldest daughter, K.P. Shumakova, youngest daughter, I.P. Witte) to keep the aforementioned secret. 20 April 1945. P. Witte

Witte

p.238

Note by Albert dated 30.4.45.

[Certain documents were photographed by "Dora" with the help of her son.]

- p.240 Note by “Stella” (a.k.a. “Elsa” – “Nelly”) dated 30.04.45 “Stella”  
 [Robert said that roughly 2 weeks ago, his division was transferred to the Department of Commerce by order of Morgenthau. Robert says that the work in his division is unscrupulous and that major businessmen could cause a scandal. Some time ago, “Robert” brought to Morgenthau’s attention, through the latter’s secretary and mistress, that it would be preferable to get rid of the division, b/c a scandal might compromise his good name. It is possible that because of this, M. decided to transfer his division to Wallace. As of late, Robert has been working for Wallace.  
 Secretary – a liberal-minded young woman, a friend of “Pilot’s” (Donald’s), occasionally comes by “Robert’s” apartment. Donald  
 Morgenthau offered “Robert” to be his personal adviser on domestic and foreign affairs. Richard  
 Robert wanted to discuss this possibility with Richard, who was in San Francisco. He told M. that he think he should stay at his old job during the transitional period (approximately one month). Richard  
 Robert called Richard in San Francisco, but the latter refused to talk to him. He instructed “Donald” to tell him that there were both advantages and disadvantages. Donald
- p.242 Robert works at the *Office of Surplus Commodities* at the U.S. Department of Commerce. Previously – at the Treasury Department.
- p.243 Note by Albert regarding Dora dated 22.6.45 Dora  
 “‘Dora’ divorced her first husband twenty years ago in San Francisco. She has not seen him since. She says that he has very reactionary and anti-Soviet views. He is a lawyer by profession. She married him in China. Her twenty year-old son – from her first marriage; he was only 4 months old when they divorced. ‘Dora’ provided her son with a very good education. He was the best student in science and mathematics; in addition, he is a talented musician and actor. About 2 years ago, he joined the Navy. At present, he is finishing a special school (where he studied radar and oth. nautical equipment), and he will be sent to the Pacific in August. He came of age under the intellectual and political influence of ‘Dora’ and ‘Robert’. He sincerely shares their convictions.  
 ‘Stella’ (our note: ‘Elsa’) met him on one occasion at their home, and he made a very good impression on her. When ‘Robert’ worked with ‘Sound’, they would usually send him (from time to time) to NY with materials. He also occasionally helped ‘Dora’ photograph materials for us. ‘Dora’ and “Robert’ got married
- p.244 in San Francisco 16 years ago. A while ago, I told ‘Robert’ and ‘Dora’—with your approval—that you had decided to give their son a grant to complete his education upon his return from the Navy. He does not know ‘Dora’s’ native language, but he does know German and French, and English of course.  
 A couple of years ago, ‘Dora’s’ brother was working in Washington as a civil servant. He recently left for Alaska to settle there. ‘Dora’ says that he is a harmless liberal but not very close to us. After divorcing his first wife, he married an American from the South. ‘Dora’ says that she

is not entirely sure why he decided to move there from Washington. He had said that he wanted a change of climate and scenery. I do not know whether this is the real reason. It looks rather strange to trade in cultural center for a desert."

- p.245 Note by Albert dated 23.06.45 (regarding Morgenthau's secretary – "Mora") "Mora"  
 "She is an attractive, very intelligent, liberal-minded, but not very well-educated woman. She is married and has a 14 year-old daughter, whose real father – is the boss. This is, of course, a highly confidential, private matter. Several days ago, I sent you a copy of some doctor's notes with a description of her daughter's very serious illness. She gave another copy of these notes to D.B., who went to your city as a representative from their department. She asked him to do what he could to find out from the medical authorities in your city whether there was any chance that her daughter's illness could be treated. 'Robert' and 'Dora' told me that if there was any hope at all, she would want to bring her daughter to your city for treatment. 'Dora' asks that we do everything we can in the way of making medical inquiries. 'Dora' told her that she knows an outstanding medical authority in your city and promised to send him a letter along with those notes.  
 'Robert' and 'Dora' believe that she will be in their debt for the rest of her life if we manage to help her. It seems that she has a lot of faith in the medical achievements in your city. She has gotten it into her head that only your doctors can cure her daughter.  
 I am also in agreement with 'Robert' that it is worth helping her, if there is any hope. I think that you would be able to form a real
- p.246 friendship and connection with her in your city, if the treatment of her daughter is successful. Please report all your thoughts on this matter.  
 According to 'Robert', she does not suspect that he is close to us. She helped him get his affairs in order with the **Civil Service**. She has been visiting them for some time and has become very friendly with them. I think that she is on rather intimate terms with 'Donald'." Donald Pilot
- p.247 [Robert threatened to send Richard back to the fellowcountryman group to which the latter had previously belonged.] "You remember that one of the fellows from that group had tried to use blackmail to get money out of 'Richard'. This group has not existed for many years."
- p.252 Note by Albert from 7.07.45  
 "His position at work is not very secure at present. Recently, a new director from Truman's circle was assigned to his division. Robert thought he might lose his job at any moment. No doubt this uncertainty about his job is taking a toll on his mood and nervous system.  
 He told me that for the past several months, he has done practically nothing at his office, aside from the few memoranda that he occasionally writes for his boss. He has neither enough health nor enough energy

to carry out his work in the department. In circumstances like these, it is very difficult to hold onto any job, unless one is protected by someone with influence.

We spoke with him on several occasions about setting up some independent business or other that could be used as a business cover and that would provide him with a sense of security.

The farm idea, which had interested them some time ago, does not make much sense practically, b/c prices for farms have risen sharply.”

p.253

#### Information on Robert

biography

He is 46 years old. Born near Odessa. Father – owned a stone quarry; previously – a plain worker. In 1905, during the Odessa pogrom, his family moved to Harbin, Manchuria. At the age of 12, he enrolled at the English school in Shanghai, and after graduating at the age of 15, he moved to the USA. From 1915 to 1920 he studied at the University of California, and later at the University of Washington in Seattle; he worked as a laborer, as a farm-hand, in shipyards, canneries, etc. In 1917, he took part in various student and Russian immigrant organizations, and held Bolshevik views. He joined the Comparty in Seattle immediately upon its foundation in 1919. He took part in the University movement and oth. groups during the general strike in Seattle, as well as in demonstrations by Russian immigrants. He wrote articles for the Russian newspaper, which was financed by the “*International Workers Organization*.”

In 1920, Robert left Seattle because of his asthma and went back to California, where he worked on farms and in oth. places. From 1924 to 1931, he taught at a Catholic college in Oakland, California. At the time, he did not maintain systematic ties with the Comparty. In 1932, he got his Ph.D. from the University of California, where he was teaching at the time. That same year, he renewed ties with the CP under an assumed name. He worked with George Harrison,<sup>9</sup> who published one Chinese and two Japanese trade union newspapers. In 1933-35, he worked for various government agencies of the state of California and worked for George on certain confidential matters. He met “Helmsman” in 1934, and during the general strike in San Francisco, he gave him cover and acted as his courier during his stay in San Francisco. He performed the same functions concurrently for the secretary of the Japanese CP – Okano.

“Helmsman”

p.254

In 1935, he relocated to Washington to work in government agencies: the Resettlement Administration (*Resettlement Administration*), the Maritime Labor Board (*Maritime Labour Board*), the Farm Security Administration, and the Board of Economic Warfare.

In 1935-39, on Helmsman’s advice, he neither made contacts in Washington nor in NY (that is, contacts with the CP). On “Helmsman’s” advice, “Robert” took part in the liberal movement. Before going to prison, “Helmsman” gave Sound permission to approach Robert with the aim of expanding our work in Washington. Robert soon became the handler of a group consisting of Peak and Sachs, with the subsequent addition of Aileron and Richard. The latter two were in contact with anoth. group, which conducted analogous work...

Helmsman  
Sound

Robert met Dora in 1925-26, when she was married to Boris, an emigrant from Belarus by whom she has a son. Long before meeting her, Robert had heard from oths. that her family was very liberal. During the pogrom, they had been in Mongolia and had helped

Richard,  
Aileron et al.

Dora

rescue certain Jews and polit. emigrants. When R. met D., she and her husband already disagreed a great deal on polit. questions. R. and D. were married in 1928. She joined the CP around the time that R. renewed his ties with the CP through George Harrison.

p.259 Report by "Peter" on the meeting with "Albert" 19.08.45.

[A. decided to tell Robert his name, as well as the name of his wife. At present, R. knows A. as "Bill," and Elsa – as "Stella."]

"Robert also knows that Albert is a businessman, who has lived in the Country for over 30 years, is a local fellowcountryman, and works for us, as does Robert himself, on behalf of the fellowcountrymen. A. told Robert this information about himself during a conversation with him"

[A. wanted to give the names in case R. was checked by the authorities.]

A. requested approval.]

p.260

"A. noted that Robert has asked him on several occasions about his biographical information, about where he has worked and the nature of his work, whether he has lived in Smyrna or oth. cities in the Union, etc. A. avoids answering these questions directly; however, he did tell Robert that he has lived in Smyrna. Sometimes they speak to each other in Russian, and Robert suspects that some of the information A. gives about himself is false. A. notes that although as far as he can tell, these instances do not arouse Robert's suspicions, nevertheless, Robert does not like this reticence and disingenuousness on Albert's part."]

[The Station gave permission for A. and E. to tell Robert their first names as they appear in official documents.]

p.268 Note by "Albert." 19.08.45.

"Approximately three weeks ago, Donald (Pilot) and Dora came to NY for the weekend. I spent two unpleasant evenings with them. I was especially disappointed with Dora's behavior.

Pilot,  
Dora

Donald and Dora objected very strongly to our plan for establishing a direct connection with Aileron. Several times before, when I had asked Robert to bring Aileron to NY so that I could meet him, Dora had objected to this, saying that I should not meet with him, that in her opinion he could not be trusted, that he was plotting against them, that he was mentally ill, etc, etc. During my previous meetings with Robert and Dora, and during individual conversations with her, I had repeatedly explained to her that we have to do everything we can to keep relations with Aileron and other comrades of ours as friendly as possible, that Aileron has done honest work for us for many years, that if he has personal flaws of any kind, we have to make concessions to him, that we have to do everything in our power to keep him, as one of our close, senior colleagues. Although she agreed with all of my views, she nevertheless objected several times to my meeting with Aileron. I did not give her objections much thought.

Aileron

During my last two meetings with her and Donald, her behavior made me very uneasy. She—being in a bad mood, and perhaps unintentionally—revealed a rather dangerous quality of hers, which we will have to bear in mind in our dealings with her.



p.269 She expressed the viewpoint that if we intend to establish a direct connection with Aileron, we will have to place Robert and our entire work under his authority, that we have to exempt Robert from our work for roughly a year because he feels unwell, that Aileron will do everything in his power to sabotage and fight them, that he is dangerous and can be kept under control only if he is subordinate to Robert.

Donald for the most part supported Dora's views. I explained to them that by establishing a direct connection with Aileron, we hoped to improve our work, not make it worse; that we will undoubtedly be able to keep Aileron from creating any problems for Robert or for his work. They insisted that they knew him better, that he would not listen to us, that he would try to create all kinds of impediments to Robert and his work. They said that it has been a long time since Aileron has done anything, and they believe that he will continue to do nothing and that all they could hope for was that he could be kept harmless only if he remains subordinate to Robert. I told them quite firmly, especially Dora, that our agency at home was taking their views and concerns into consideration, but that when our agency gives us a particular directive, we must carry it out unquestioningly. I explained to her the importance of discipline in our organizational work.

During this same conversation, she talked about Richard, trying to slander him any way she could. She said that he did not understand politics, that he did not share our polit. views at all, that on many occasions he has revealed hostility toward our country, that she did not trust him, and that she was not convinced that he wouldn't betray us. Once more, as I

Richard

p.270 had before, I explained to her that, unfortunately, we could not expect all our friends to provide the same level of loyalty and active service as Robert, Dora, and Donald, that we had to take our friends just as they were, with all their flaws, and to do everything we could to get the best possible results out of them. We will have to try to re-educate 'Dora'. Her patriotism and work mean a lot to us, but we cannot allow her to take the same view of organizational work as 'Myrna' had tried to take a while back.

Myrna

I wrote to you about Robert's opinions with regard to Donald's future work. This time, I discussed the matter with Donald and gave him your advice to try to get a job in any other department that is of interest to us, but not in Richard's department. He said that the best thing for him would be to go back to work in Richard's department, that by law he had only left this department to go on leave, and that it was hardly likely that he would be able to get a decent job somewhere else. He rules out any possibility of getting a job in the State Department or the FBI. He thinks that later, when he is working in Richard's department, he could arrange for a transfer to the State Department. He told me that he is trying to get appointed by Richard's department to the post of representative of a special division, which is currently being organized

Richard

in the Department of War under General Hildring's Civil Affairs Division. The work in this division will include studying materials and compiling them in search of necessary materials and information, at the request of government departments. This division will include representatives from the State Department, the Department of Commerce, the FEA, and so forth. Donald thinks

p.271

that by working in this division, he will be able to read important materials, which could be very useful to us. Donald complained that in spite of the promise he had made earlier, Richard does not particularly want to take him back into his department. When I saw Robert last weekend, he told me that 'Peak' was taking all the necessary steps to ensure that Donald is appointed as their representative in that division. As I wrote to you in my previous letter, Robert and Donald have firmly resolved that Donald will go back to his previous job. I tried several times to convince them that Donald should try to get a job in some other department, but they are opposed to our suggestions. He might turn out to have some interesting opportunities for us in the new division, although this division will probably not be permanent.

Richard

Peak

I spent last Saturday evening and all of last Sunday with Robert. This time, he behaved as badly as Dora had when she was here. On Sunday, I was with him from 10 o'clock AM until 11 PM, trying to talk some sense into him. Lately, I have gotten the sense that he is displeased with us and feels hurt by us. He had previously implied several times that as a result of our contact with Richard, the latter had started treating him very badly, that he neither listens to him nor obeys him. Some time ago, I wrote to you about how Robert had threatened to send Richard back to the Communist group to which 'Richard' had previously belonged, and whose members included several scoundrels. Naturally, how can one expect to be sincerely respected after such a threat, but Robert is definitely inclined to attribute Richard's behavior to our influence. Dora and Robert have told me on several occasions

Richard

p.272

that after our person met with him at the last conference, he had started putting on airs and acting independently of them. The most likely explanation is that it only seems this way to them. Having damaged their relationship with Richard through their tactless behavior, they are inclined to blame us.

When I last saw Donald, I gave him our list of questions on the budget, trade, investments, etc, and asked him to try to obtain exhaustive materials through our people. At the end of last week, Robert started to tell me, in a tone of vast displeasure, that someone in Richard's

Glasser?

department was already compiling materials on these questions, that he had been put in a very awkward position, that when he had started working with 'Sound', they had had a certain understanding about the fact that Richard's department would remain exclusively under his jurisdiction, and that maybe we had established direct contact with Peak as well. I told him that no one had established a direct connection with Peak, and that maybe our worker, who had met Richard at the conference, had told him we were interested in these problems.

Sound

Peak

I told him that he could ask Peak, Richard, and Zhenya to try to obtain materials pertaining to these problems, and that no one was trying to vie with him; that we were hoping for all the materials to come through Robert's group.

When the conversation turned to Aileron and I asked him when he was planning to bring 'A' to NY in order to meet with me, his behavior became insufferable. He started saying that he only answers to the head of the Communist organization here, and that he will only take orders from the latter. I told him quite sternly that this senior post had been conferred on him by the Comparty leadership, that he and his group had done invaluable work in our great struggle, but that there

p.273

could be no question that in terms of organization, we (by which I meant him and myself) answered to our organization in the homeland. I told him that home listened respectfully and attentively to his and my opinions on organizational matters, but that when home gave us an order, it was our duty to carry it out. If I had not taken such a firm position, it would have meant that we had reconciled ourselves to the organizational structure that had existed in 'Sound's' time. I hope that his bizarre statements do not hide any calculated idea.

Incidentally, he told me that he had run into Clever Girl and told her that he wanted to meet with her another time for breakfast. Perhaps he contacted her with some purpose in mind. It would be a good idea to look into this, if you are still connected with her.

Clever Girl

I do not know to what extent my firm stance has helped to eliminate his ill will with regard to our subordination, although this had been completely clear to him for as long as I have been in contact with him, but he subsequently calmed down completely.

Later, we had a long and friendly conversation about the situation at home, about our research institutes, etc. I told him that I had been lucky enough to spend some time studying at our research institutions, etc. He says that he has long wished to study and conduct research there.

He promised to bring Aileron here to meet with me in the near future. I told him that we would not under any circumstances allow Aileron to undermine his work or the work of his group; that on the contrary, we would do everything we could to raise his prestige in Aileron's eyes and would give him a strict order to leave our people in Richard's department alone.

p.277

C/t Sergey – C dated 8.9.45 (after meeting with Robert 2.9.45)

Aileron

“‘Robert’ informed us that ‘Aileron’ left his department and took a job with a French purchasing committee as an adviser (\$20,000 a year salary).

It is completely obvious this uncoordinated step on ‘Aileron’s’ part is the result of his strained relationship with ‘Robert’. If ‘Robert’ hadn’t delayed his meetings with ‘A’ for months, then the latter might have been persuaded to stay in his department.

Without getting our approval or looking into the possibility of getting a job in another department, ‘Pilot’ took a job at the Department

of the Treasury. We had no choice but to consent...

p.278 "In the near future, there will be five Communists returning from Germany, whom 'Robert', without consulting us, has placed in 'Berny's' group. 'Robert' hopes to get one of them a job in the SD, and the rest in other departments that are of interest to us. 'Robert' promised to provide us with complete identifying data and descriptions of these five at the next meeting. We advised 'Robert' not to take any steps toward getting them jobs without first consulting us." "Berny?"

p.280 Note by "Albert." 27.09.45.

"On 'Robert'. I met with Robert on September 26<sup>th</sup> in NY. He came here to see me from the New Jersey shore, where he, Dora, and Donald (Pilot – A.V.)<sup>10</sup> are spending their two-week vacation. They were staying there at the home of some Russian-American painter (Al. Portnoff). He is a good friend of your embassy in Washington. He is the head of a cultural-educational enterprise in Philadelphia, which is affiliated with us. I tried to persuade Robert not to go there, but he insisted that they have been going there for many years, that they have been good friends for a long time, and that Richard and his family, as well as several other people, had also rented his home for the summer.

Pilot

Portnoff

Richard

As I wrote to you earlier, Robert is gravely ill. When I met with him and Aileron in Washington on September 16<sup>th</sup>, he almost lost consciousness in the car. Several days earlier, when he was riding in a car with Milton ('Acorn' – A.V.) he had difficulty breathing and was taken unconscious to the hospital, where was saved with the aid of some kind of special hypodermic injections. He stayed at the hospital for several days. The doctors told him that he had been in such bad condition that he could have died within minutes if he had not been given those shots. I advised him to go to Arizona for a few months. The climate there is nice and dry, and his health would improve a great deal; but because his position in Washington is not altogether stable, he feared that he would lose his job if he left for a long time; moreover, he could not afford to leave Washington for several months because of our work.

Acorn

p.281 During the winter, his asthma will not affect him quite so badly and he will feel better. Next summer, he promises to go to Arizona for a few months. We will insist on his going there, regardless of his situation in Washington, otherwise we could lose him. All these short vacations spent on the shore aren't going to help him properly.

As you know from my notes over the past few months, I have one way or another sensed that he is somehow displeased with us. One time, when he was in an angry mood, he went so far as to say that he answers only to the Comparty leader here, and not to us. In so doing, he definitely revealed that he was resentful of us. Throughout my contact with him, I have always been sticking to the line that he is one of our most important workers and that he and I were working for our organization, under the direct authority of home. The main reason for his resentment is undoubtedly

our desire to establish direct contact with certain people of his. Even when your worker 'Sergey' and I met with him several weeks ago, he had tried, in telling us about his group's work, to stress that his work was divided into several phases; that is, before our worker had contacted Richard at Bretton Woods and again in San Francisco. Robert did not tell me outright, but he definitely implied that Richard's bad treatment of him had been elicited by our contact with Richard. He thinks that Richard has really been ignoring him ever since the conference in San Francisco, because the latter feels that he is independent of him. He is terribly irritated by the fact that he no longer enjoys the same prestige, respect, and authority of a Communist leader, which he had enjoyed before our worker established a connection with Richard. He is absolutely convinced that we are interfering too much in his organizational system and putting him in

Richard

p.282 an embarrassing position. Moreover, he is inclined to think that we really are creating difficulties in order to conduct our own work. He comes to these imagined conclusions of his on the basis of a few rather insignificant facts.

You remember that after our worker contacted Richard at Bretton Woods and asked him to explain a bunch of different issues for us, Robert become so enraged that he even said he might order Richard to break off his connection with our worker. At the time, he had said the following: what had he been doing for you all these years, hadn't he been trying to keep you informed about all the issues that were assigned to Richard; how could your person think that Richard would explain these issues when he himself (Robert) was incapable of forcing Richard to work in the sense of furnishing us with essential materials. Robert proceeded to criticize our worker's every action. He said that we were not satisfied enough with his work for us, that we were trying to make it so that Richard would be working independently on the same issues he was working on; that we were showing that we didn't trust him, etc, etc. At the time, Robert believed that our worker would maintain contact with Richard and ask the latter to give us information on questions directly pertaining to the financial conference, on questions regarding the granting of a loan to us, relations between our countries, and oth. problems of high politics. According to him, our worker was not interested in these questions and instead tried to make Richard work on solving our specific problems that Robert was constantly working on.

I remind you of this old episode because we are now encountering a similar matter, which is eliciting a certain amount of disagreement among us and, to some extent, interferes with

p.283 our work. For instance, more than two months ago, your worker S. gave a questionnaire consisting of 18 or 20 questions about the budget, finances, investments, cartels, etc. At the time, S. told me that he had also asked Richard to work on these questions. I spoke with Robert about these questions, gave him the questionnaire, and asked him to begin obtaining documentary materials. I did not tell him that our worker had also asked Richard to work on these questions, because S. had told me earlier that he had asked Richard not to tell a soul about his

direct connection with us. I then told S. my opinion that we should avoid konspiratsia when we are hardly able to keep anything secret, and that there was no particular need for this, that it is possible that Richard will inform Robert of his direct connection with us and that Robert might be offended by our desire to keep this secret from him. Robert spoke to Milton about these issues and asked him to obtain everything he could about them in his department.

Robert had already given us a few materials on these issues, which he had received through Milton. Zhenya told<sup>11</sup> Robert that she had already received instructions from Peak to prepare materials on several of these issues. At the time, Zhenya was still working at her department, though she is currently on leave. Later, Robert approached Peak and asked him to help us obtain essential materials pertaining to these issues. Peak told Robert that Richard had already asked him about this.

Milton –  
“Acorn”

Peak

When I saw Robert a few weeks ago, he complained bitterly about our techniques and told me that we were putting him in an extremely awkward position. It was completely obvious to him that we had given the same assignment to Richard. Then, as yesterday, he told me that Peak too might come to the conclusion that Richard is directly connected with us, and as a result,

p.284

Robert could lose his prestige, respect, and leadership of Peak. I did everything I could to convince him over and over that we were in no way thinking about lessening his prestige before anyone; that on the contrary, we would put all our efforts into raising his prestige; that it was obvious that all materials coming from Richard and Peak would presumably go through Robert's channels; that it was possible that our worker had long been asking Richard about these issues; that there was absolutely no harm and no intention to compete with Robert or to give rise to any misunderstandings, etc, etc. I advised him a couple of times to obtain from Peak and Richard everything they might have on hand that could be useful for us, with regard to these issues. I also told him that he should obtain these materials from Richard, as well as instructions having to do with the occupation of Japan. He promised to obtain all of this for us. On September 16<sup>th</sup>, when I saw him in Washington, I again reminded him that these materials were needed right away. When I saw him yesterday, I again asked him why he wasn't getting these materials. He told me rather ironically that we were rather strange people indeed, and that we didn't understand a thing. He said: how could he go to Richard and ask him for these materials? He had seen Richard on several occasions, and the latter had never mentioned having any materials for us. Robert flat out refused to ask Richard about these materials and said, let our own worker who is connected with Richard get them from him. As for the instructions regarding the occupation of Japan, he promised to obtain them in the near future. This is, of course, no longer as important to us as it would have been some time ago. Some of the main points from these instructions were recently published in the papers. He told me

p.285

that he could not obtain the instructions because 'Zhenya' was no longer in the department, because Peak was on leave

Zhenya  
Peak

and had only returned to Washington a day or two before Robert and Donald had left to spend their vacation in New Jersey; because Milton had failed to obtain the documents, and had only found out information about some of the main aspects (see the attached note, which Robert gave me). On September 18<sup>th</sup>, Donald told me that he had even asked F. about these materials, despite my orders not to take anything from him for now, but that the latter had not had them.

Donald  
Acorn

At our meeting yesterday, Robert complained that we are trying too hard to manage his behavior and initiative, that we shouldn't irritate him and create problems for him; that he was capable of helping us as much not because we demanded it, but because of his own deep loyalty to our cause; that nothing in the world could change his attitude toward us; that even if we were to irritate him on purpose, he would continue to do everything in his power to work for the good of our cause, etc, etc. He reminded me about our strong objections to Donald going back to Richard's department and said that we had insisted that we had too many people in that department, but that now, when we are only lacking a few materials, we are unable to obtain them.

He also made a rather ironical reference to S.'s statement about the fact that he (Robert) could only see a very small fraction of our work, but that the people at home could see it from many angles. He says that we have to agree that he sees and knows the present conditions in Washington better than they know them at home; that all our work is carried out according to carefully designed plans. He says that Richard would die of a heart attack if he knew how many documentary materials we received from his department, that not even a thousandth

Richard!

p.286

part of these materials came from Richard. He had tried for years to make him give us documentary information on a regular basis, but it had always been a pleasant surprise to receive anything from him. It happens very rarely that he gives Robert a small number of materials to look over. Robert had long abandoned the idea of making him a systematic source of documentary information. Richard, as well as Peak, were for the most part useful to us for getting our workers jobs at important posts, through which passed a steady supply of materials. He said: 'All of you have been trying all this time to work with Richard and Aileron, but you haven't come far'. He had previously told me on several occasions that, after all, his group was not large enough to break up into parts; that the whole system was virtually indivisible, and that all of its parts depended on each other.

In the past, I wrote to you on several occasions about Robert's touchiness with regard to our plans for establishing a direct connection with certain of his people. I had planned for quite some time to establish a direct connection with Zhenya and Milton. I did not insist on it, because I knew how Robert would react to this, and I also took into account the consideration that they should not in fact be singled out. Neither I nor any other of our people could achieve such effective results from working with them as Robert, Donald, and Dora during these important years of the war. I thought that it was much more important to maintain a regular flow of important documentary materials, than to engage in a feud with him with regard to establishing direct contact with these people. It is true that we were taking a certain

Zhenya,  
Milton

Underlined by  
Akhmerov

risk by allowing them to work from their home on a regular basis and to see each other so frequently, but the fact is that no other amicable resolution was possible. I explained to him, amicably, that the interest

p.287 that our department at home took to his position, as well as to mine, lay not in wanting to give us orders as to what should or shouldn't be done, but in wanting to help us, that they considered us their most important senior workers here and it was completely natural for them to be deeply interested in us, and this should make us happy and proud. Fortunately, after such outbursts, he always calms down over the course of our conversations, which last many hours, and each time we part as very good friends.

As for Richard, I think that it would be best not to conceal our contact with him from Robert and to avoid giving him and Robert separate assignments on the same questions. If you think it necessary, if Richard expressed a desire to work for us on a regular basis, and if having your direct connection with him makes him more useful for us, then let us separate him from Robert altogether. It is possible that the latter will be displeased with this for a while but he will get used to it; we will not, after all, periodically sit through his outbursts. If there isn't much hope that Richard will work for us energetically, then perhaps I would leave him in Robert's group altogether. Of course, even if that were the case, our worker S. should continue to maintain a direct connection with him and use him for our important political and financial inquiries. However, our specific work, obtaining information and documentary materials and using him to get jobs for our people at the positions we need, should go through Robert as before. Richard, on his part, should respect Robert and obey him in his Party relations. I am confident that Robert will be very pleased with such an arrangement. If S. advises Richard to mend his relationship with Robert, I am inclined to believe that Richard will heed our advice. Please let me know what you think.

p.288 It seems to me that Robert is a good man who is truly devoted to our cause, and we should not worry too much about his conduct. I do not think that his bizarre comments belie anything serious. In terms of politics, he is very well-grounded; he understands the immense significance of his work for us, and deeply values his contributions toward our victory. All of his disputes with us have for the most part stemmed from his being convinced that his views are correct. We should also take into account the fact that he was given an Amer. education, that for a number of years he held fairly important posts and oversaw a fair number of subordinates, and that, psychologically speaking, he wants to be independent, and has been striving for this. He was also the Party leader of his group for a number of years. It is not surprising that he does not like our attempt to manage him too closely."



- p.291 Letter from "Sergey" dated 9.10.45.  
 [On the basis of documentary materials from the FBI received from Sima, we know how thoroughly the FBI is investigating Portnoff. Albert was instructed to forbid Robert from meeting with P, and not to stay over at his home under any circumstances.] Portnoff "Sima"
- p.295 Report on the meeting with "Aileron" 1.10.45 in NY. (apparently by Sergey)  
 [Robert introduced Albert to Aileron in W. Al. and A.<sup>12</sup> agreed to meet in NY. Al. explained to A. that Sergey was a Soviet representative, who had been instructed to meet A.]  
 "Right from the start of the meeting, Aileron said that he very much regretted having to discuss the matter in question, but that he thought it was necessary to tell us about the actual situation in Robert's group and about his personal experiences over the past few years. In brief, this is what A. said:  
 Robert is a petty tyrant, and no one in his group, except Pilot, respects him or wants to work with him any longer. Robert treats the members of his group as his dependents, rudely coercing them and refusing to tolerate objections of any kind. If Robert's orders are not carried out unquestioningly, he yells, curses, issues threats of punishment, and then tells everyone that the 'guilty party' is a scoundrel, a bourgeois, and a Trotskyite, and that nothing good can be expected of him. R. completely ignores the most basic precautions in our work and attracts the attention of surrounding people with his behavior. For instance, according to A. when R.
- p.296 needed something from him, he would call for A. at work and schedule meetings during work hours. If A. said that he was busy, R. would yell over the phone, scold him, and threaten that if A. didn't come, bad things would happen to him. R. took the same approach with regard to A.'s personal life as well and was not above chastising and lecturing him in front of A.'s wife and son. For instance, according to A., when Robert was over at A.'s apartment recently with Dora and Pilot, he started rudely scolding A. for his inability to manage his own family in front of A.'s nineteen year-old son. The son, outraged by Robert's antics, left the house, having scolded his father for letting R. talk to him like that. R's behavior has frequently led to misunderstandings between A. and his wife. Pilot treats A. the same way R. does. His behavior at A.'s place of employment has, according to the latter, discredited him in front of other officials, because no one could understand how A.'s subordinate could talk to him like that. Pilot also attracted the other employees' attention because he did not do any of his work on the official line and acted impudently toward A. in front of other people, as if purposefully ignoring the fact that A. was his superior. According to A., Dora was constantly interfering in A.'s professional and personal life and occasionally was even more rude than Robert or Pilot. According to A., Dora once told him that she would do everything in her power to cause a quarrel between A. and Robert.  
 A. said that Robert treated oth. members of his group the same way.  
 A. spoke for over two hours about his relationship
- Pilot  
Dora

with Robert and concluded by saying the following, almost word-for-word:

“During the war, in the interest of the cause we were obligated to work at any cost. This is why my friends and I carried out this work under Robert’s leadership, despite the persecution and humiliation to which he subjected us. Patience, however, always runs out. In the last several months, we have decided to stop working with Robert. We would rather work on the fraternal line. If there had not been a change in the leadership of the fraternal, we would have long since submitted our resignation from Robert’s group. I have been working for you for many years and do not know how important this work is for you. But I must state plainly that from now on I want to live in dignity, without having to endure the harassment of a madman like Robert.”

p.297 [The conversation lasted almost 2 1/2 hours. We had to part ways, b/c A. was supposed to meet his wife at the train station.]

[The following meeting – 3.10.45 in NY. A. once more spoke at length about Robert, which got in the way of discussing his future activity.]

“However, considering that all in all, A. worked with us and the Neighbors for over ten years (according to him) and did not have a direct connection with us that entire time, he was given a maximal opportunity to explain himself and state his grievances.”

[A. said that the “trio” of Robert, Pilot, and Dora was giving rise to false rumors and reflecting badly on Robert, who is very upset.]

“A. proceeded to criticize our stance with regard to the work of Robert’s group as follows: we were completely passive in matters of leadership and contact with individual probationers, having left the leadership role entirely to one person, who was insufficiently fit for this work because of his inability to establish the right kind of relationships with people. Furthermore, we had not foreseen the need

p.298 to give other probationers a chance to voice their grievances, and were therefore unfamiliar with the way work was conducted with living people and what their education was like. A. said that judging by our attitude toward the state of work in Robert’s group, one might think that we did not attach a lot of importance to this work. If we had thought that the group’s activities were important to us, then for the last several years we ought to have reinforced the group organizationally with permanent leadership and advice and taken the necessary steps to acquire new people and expand our work. If we had taken such an attitude toward work, this situation, which, according to A., threatens to completely tear the group apart and destroy all our work, would never have arisen.

When asked to be more specific, A. replied that at the present time, the group as such does not exist. We have Robert, Pilot, Zhenya, and Acorn; Zhenya stopped working because she recently had a child, and Acorn’s future in his department is unclear. According to A., Robert, Pilot, Zhenya, and Acorn no longer have any major opportunities and will not be able to provide us with important information in an organized fashion.

In the past, despite his (A’s) insistence on the need to get our people jobs in oth. departments, first and foremost in the Bank, Robert thought that it was enough for us to have access to the materials in Nabob’s department. According to A., in the near future, Nabob’s department might cease to be a source of information that is of interest to us. As for Reed, Peak, Bak,

Reed

and Aileron, according to A., they essentially broke off their organizational-business connection with Robert almost half a year ago, and their activity was limited to helping R. advance R's people along the line of service. According to A., the aforementioned probationers had met to discuss this issue and decided to refuse to work with Robert any longer because of the way he treated them. They had intended to go back working openly for the fraternal, but this was prevented by the changes in leadership that had taken place there. When the conversation turned to specific questions about our future collaboration, A. stated the following. He personally, although he would vastly prefer to switch over to work on the fraternal line, whose status was, in his opinion, very weak and on a low theoretical level, understood the enormous importance of our work and intended to work with us in the future, though not under Robert's leadership. He thinks it is essential to create a new group made up of certain people who have already officially distanced themselves from Robert, but to make its top priority

p.299 the acquisition of new people and the organization of a structure that would truly allow us to get what we need, instead of whatever comes along. Moreover, according to A., it is essential to take into account a number of complicated circumstances in work with longstanding people. Due to the absence of a live connection between us and them, our probationers were left on their own and had not been educated in a spirit of understanding that they were a component of our organization. They thought that they were temporarily helping us in a difficult time of war, but that subsequently nothing would be expected of them. Robert's incompetent leadership only set them against the idea of future collaboration. Furthermore, as A. says, Robert's policy of advancing our probationers too far along the service ladder played a negative part with regard to their use. Through the use of constant pressure and threats, Robert demanded from Aileron, Reed, and oth., that certain probationers be assigned to posts that would compensate them well financially. As a result, probationers like Pilot, Acorn, Bak, and oth., who now hold positions with a salary between 8 and 9 thousand dollars a year are unable to get jobs at Bank, because there are not enough positions of this kind at Bank. Category 8-P civil servants like Acorn, who make \$8,000 a year cannot be candidates for a category 4-P position at Bank with a salary of \$3,500, because in gov't agencies, workers are not hired or transferred to lower-category jobs than the ones they occupy. Moreover, according to A., our probationers have themselves grown accustomed to high salaries and have no desire to transfer to jobs where they would make less. As a result, everyone is now trying to leave the gov't departments and find themselves jobs in the private sector that are right for them in the material sense. A. noted that in certain cases, it might be possible to try to assign our probationers to jobs with lower salaries and provide them with corresponding grants. However, in his opinion, this is not currently possible, because our probationers were not properly educated with regard to our work in good time, and though they carry it out solely on the basis of ideological conviction, they have nevertheless retained a number of prejudices, on the basis of which they would at present regard any material help on our part as a 'bribe'. When A. was done talking, he had to make a decision about his future. Before the conversation with him, our intention, depending

on the outcome of our talk, had been to submit a plan for your approval for A. to be transferred out of Robert's group and to continue to do concrete work in the future. However, in view of A.'s categorical refusal to uphold an organizational-business connection with R., we were forced to resolve there and then in principle the question of a direct connection with A., and consequently

p.300

of his transfer out of R.'s group. In A's eyes, to release him without making provisions for future contact and work would be to assert our indifference to his work and feelings. We decided with A. on the following:

1. From now on, A. will work independently and maintain a direct connection with Albert.
  2. A. will cease any working contact with R. (according to A., it essentially ended long ago), however A. should do everything in his power to maintain friendly personal relations with R. and not to give R. any reason to suspect that our formal withdrawal of A. from his group was in any way a consequence of our dissatisfaction with Robert's work.
  3. At first, A. will work directly with Bak and Kaplan (hereinafter "Tino"), both of whom had been subordinate to him in the past as well.
  4. A. has been instructed to find suitable candidates for technical work and liaison. On our part, we will also try to find suitable people.
  5. A. should prioritize the selection of new probationers from among people who are well known to him, but who were not involved in open fellowcountryman work in the past. They should be assigned to departments that are of interest to us, first and foremost to Bank and rival organizations.
  6. Information should be acquired by obtaining documentary information about the most important and urgent questions, obtaining oral information through personal contacts in Carthage's polit. circles, and carrying out our assignments on individual questions by compiling reports based on analyses of available documentary information, supplemented by oral information obtained from reliable sources.
  7. In five weeks, A. will meet with Albert and make a concrete proposal regarding questions of organization and recommend people as candidates for technical work.
- In two meetings, we were unable to discuss every question, and A. was unable to stay in Tyre for longer. We were therefore unable to ask

p.301

A. about his personal opportunities at his new job. When we asked whether there was a chance he would return to government service in the future if the interests of our work required it, A. replied that there was a chance; however it was obvious that this possibility did not appeal to him.

It took some effort to convince A. that at present it was inadvisable to withdraw Peak and Reed from Robert's group. A. insisted that they were essentially no longer working with Robert, and therefore it would be better to formally transfer them to A's group.

Reed

In this connection, A. said that before meeting with Sergey and Albert, he had informed Peak and Reed about this and both had been very pleased by this circumstance. A. also said that Reed had informed him of his connection with Sergey. We did not agree with A. with regard to Peak and Reed and noted that this would be inadvisable from the standpoint of Robert's own work. A. disputed this question for a long time, but we stood our ground."

p.302

Report.

[Sergey was informed by a c/t to New York dated 27.10.45 that Robert was awarded a gift of \$500 in connection with the 28<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the VOSR.]

p.303

Note by "Albert" 12.11.45.

"At the meeting with 'Robert' on November 10<sup>th</sup> of this year, I informed him of the letter I had received from you, in which you expressed your gratitude to them for their work, and gave him your gifts. I decided it was necessary to give 'Robert' another 500 dollars for 'Dora', because when we gave gifts of money to 'Robert' and 'Pilot' several months ago so that they could take a vacation, both of them had been surprised that we neglected 'Dora'. As you know, she has been doing great work for us, regularly helping 'Pilot' with tech. work, maintaining social connections with our friends, and inviting them into her home.

A while ago, I wrote to you about the 2 thousand dollars you had sent as a gift to 'Richard' to pay expenses associated with his daughter's education. Although it was 'Robert' who had initially proposed the idea of such a gift for 'Richard', the former was reluctant to give the money to 'Richard', for fear that he would not accept it.

Richard

I reminded 'Robert' on several occasions to tell 'Richard' about our decision to make him this gift. However, 'Robert' has still not done it. This time around, I gave 'Robert' these 2,000 dollars as well and told him to give them over to 'Richard' - \$500 as an anniversary gift (in view of the anniversary of the Oct. Revolution) and 1.5 thousand to pay expenses associated with his daughter's education.

Last time, you sent me 1.5 thousand dollars as gifts for 'Robert', 'Pilot', and 'Richard'. I gave this money to 'Robert' as a gift

p.304

for himself, 'Pilot', and 'Dora' - 500 dollars for each of them. The 2,000 dollars I gave 'Robert' for 'Richard' - is the same money you sent a while back.

Some time ago, you sent us 500 dollars as a gift for 'Zhenya'. I gave this money to 'Robert' to give to her. All the money that was sent to us to be handed out as gifts was redistributed by me.

Zhenya

'Robert' told me that his division was transferred to another department, along with all its staff. Some time before this transfer, an aide to Wallace, Reynolds, had asked 'Robert' in the course of a conversation with the latter whether he would like to work as W's aide. 'Robert' had answered that he would like to work as his aide, b/c he agreed with his ideas. Reynolds had said that there were no openings at the moment and that they had thought to include 'Robert' on the staff of some oth. committee, but Wallace had objected to this and proposed that they wait until the staff of 3 of his aides had been confirmed. As of yet, 'Robert' is not quite sure whether he will get this job, but he is very interested in it himself, b/c he thinks it would raise his prestige and consolidate his position all around. 'Robert' thinks that Wallace's position is secure enough, while in the new department he would probably face hostility. He has no contacts there, and as he sees it, sooner or later they would try to get rid of him.

Wallace

'Robert' told me that 'Acorn', together with his division, was transferred to another department. Some time ago, I wrote

"Acorn"

p.305 to you that they had tried unsuccessfully to get him a job in the State Department. In his new department, 'Acorn' will occupy roughly the same position and make the same salary as before.

'Pilot' was relieved of his duties for good in the old department and at present works in 'Peak's' department on questions that I described for you in my previous note. Most of the materials that were sent to you last time were obtained through him. 'Robert' told me that not long ago, 'Page' had persistently asked 'Pilot' to work in his new corporation and offered 'Pilot' 20,000 dollars a year plus commission and interest on profits, which altogether would have amounted to more than 30 thousand dollars. 'Robert' says that 'Pilot' turned down 'Page's' offer because he knew that we wanted to keep him there, where we needed him. 'Page' was very surprised that 'Pilot' had refused such a tempting offer. 'Robert' noted that because we had allowed 'Aileron' to work at a private company, we also ought to allow 'Pilot' this opportunity. He said that 'Aileron', who is one of our longstanding workers, should have been more scrupulous and stayed where we needed him most, instead of pursuing his own interest.

"Page"

'Robert' again asked me rather impatiently why we were not letting 'Dora' correspond openly with her relatives. According to 'Robert', everyone who has relatives in the USSR corresponds with them in the normal fashion, and there was nothing wrong in that. I explained to 'Robert' why it was imprudent for them to maintain a direct correspondence and promised that we would maintain regular contact with her parents and receive letters from them for 'Dora'.

Dora

p.306 Please see to this and receive letters from them for 'Dora' more often. Furthermore, on several occasions 'Dora' asked me to give her permission to send a package to her parents and sisters. 'Dora' has a lot of personal things, which she has saved for them. In accordance with your worker's directive, I replied that our people at home would do this themselves, but this did not satisfy her. 'Dora' insists on having these things sent to them. I think we can arrange this at present. Let me know as soon as possible whether you can arrange for 'Dora's' things to be sent to her family."

p.308 C/t Sergey – C 19.11.45:  
[Robert's division, together with its entire staff, is being transferred to the "Reconstruction Finance Corporation." Wallace's aide, Reynolds, offered Robert the position of assistant to the Secretary of Commerce, as soon as it becomes available.]

p.309 Report.  
Robert was deactivated on Merkulov's orders in connection with the "Myrna" affair.

p.312 Note by "Albert" 2.12.45.

"Today I met with 'Robert' and told him about the 'Myrna' affair. I instructed him thoroughly on relations with our friends, his conduct, etc. I did not get the impression that he was particularly distressed by what had happened. He said that this was all very unfortunate and serious, but he was not at all frightened or agitated. He said he doesn't want to believe that 'Myrna' would go so far as to cooperate with the FBI against us and betray all our work, b/c she herself had worked for us for so many years. In 'Robert's' opinion, if 'Myrna' tries to incriminate us, she will simultaneously incriminate herself. He says that 'Myrna' might have broken off ties with us, but she would not go so far as betrayal. In any case, says 'Robert', we should be prepared for the worst and allow for the possibility that she would betray us if she becomes very angry with us. 'Robert' said that several years ago, when Sound proposed that he use 'Myrna' as a contact between them, he had categorically objected to this for a long time and asked 'Sound' to give him someone else from our 'home', who could be trusted completely. 'Robert' thought that an American-born woman with a past like hers could not be trusted. He says that 'Sound' had assured him that 'Myrna' was in fact the only American-born woman in our family who could be trusted 100%. Nevertheless, in spite of 'Sound's' insistence, 'Robert' refused to meet with 'Myrna' for a long time. (Incidentally, when 'Elsa' was connected with 'Myrna', the latter would tell her the same thing).

"Myrna"

Sound

p.313 How could it be, 'Robert' asks, that we failed to check 'Myrna' in all that time. He says that when we introduce somebody to him as a contact, he assumes that we have checked this person out hundreds of times.

'Robert' says that in the worst case, if as a result of 'Myrna's' betrayal the FBI places him under investigation, he would be unable to deny that he, 'Dora' and 'Pilot' knew her personally and that she was frequent guest at their home. According to 'Robert', they could account for their contact with her by saying that she was a social acquaintance from several years ago. Before 'Myrna' was introduced to 'Robert' by 'Sound', 'Dora' had met her at the home of 'Informator's' first wife, with whom she had gone to school at 'Vassar College'. 'R.' says that he would have to explain that ever since then, 'M' has been a social acquaintance of 'Dora's', and that she would occasionally visit them. Naturally, 'Robert' will completely deny any allegations of contact and collaboration with us. He will state that the accusations against him are absurd and that he never did any such work for us. As for 'Robert's' attitude toward our country, according to him, it is an established fact that he supported rapprochement between the two countries, displayed a serious historical interest in our country, taught the subject in question at a college, and that he had been asked about this dozens of times during a 'Civil Service'-led investigation into his activities. 'Robert' does not think that the FBI will be able to bring any concrete charges against him. In any event, he does not rule out the possibility that if 'Myrna' compromises him, he would be dismissed from his position or even arrested for a period of time. He asked me

what he should do if he were fired – should he stay in Washington or not? I advised him to stay there until our worker contacted him.

p.314

I also told him that all of our friends from his group should remain at their jobs in their departments. 'Robert' says that he is awfully tired of being in Washington and feels an aversion to the ambience there. He does not feel happy at his new department. His friends on the Committee of Political Action offered him a job as their leader. According to 'Robert', this sort of job would be perfect for him, but he cannot take it because of our work. I specifically told him that he should not, under any circumstances, accept such offers, that he is one of our most important workers and if he is fired, we will look after him and resolve the question of his future together. 'Robert' says that in the event that he is, in fact, completely compromised and therefore unable to get a job in government service, maybe then he should go live in our country, or perhaps work for us in another English-speaking country. I told 'Robert' that I was sure his idea would only be acted on in the future if there was no chance of him working here. It seemed to me that 'Robert' spoke to me sincerely.

I did not tell 'Robert' about my departure for home, but I did tell him that there was a possibility I would be unable to meet with him in the future. We agreed that if it became necessary to meet with him, our person would call him at the beginning of the week (Monday or Tuesday, no later than Wednesday) after 6 o'clock PM and say that he is Mister Drum (*Drum*). He will say several stock phrases to 'Robert', such as: 'How are you feeling? How is your family? I was in town so I thought I'd call you'. Many years ago, 'Robert' knew someone by this name, but it is unlikely that this person will call 'Robert' ever again. If

p.315

it is a woman calling, she should give her name as Mrs. Drum. If 'Robert' himself is not home, he or she will ask 'Dora' or 'Pilot' to tell him that Mr. or Mrs. Drum called. If this happens, there is no need for our person to call again to speak to 'Robert' personally. After the phone call, at two o'clock on Saturday of the same week, 'Robert' will wait for our person by the entrance to an automat located next to the entrance to a Macy's store on Seventh Avenue. 'Robert' will be holding a newspaper, with the magazine 'Saturday Evening Post' folded over it. If it is winter, 'Robert' will be wearing a dark blue coat. Our person should be holding a book and a copy of 'Time' magazine. He should come up to 'Robert' and say: *I bet I have kept you waiting here for at least half an hour*. 'Robert' will answer: *I blame mr. Drum for keeping me waiting*. If 'Robert' is unable to come that week, our person should come to this place every Saturday until he or she meets 'Robert'. It is unlikely that 'Robert' will be sent on a business trip for several weeks. According to him, even if this happens, the business trip will not last more than half a month. I told 'Robert' that our person might contact him in roughly two or three months. If there is an urgent need for it, he might even contact him earlier. 'Robert' promised to act accordingly, to stop



doing any work for us, not to organize any soirees with our friends, not to mention anything at home about our work, etc. He said that he essentially already adopted these measures several weeks ago, when I ordered him to stop working for us for some time.”

- p.317 “Robert” knew “Sergey” as “Stepan.” Sergey
- p.318 Report Portnoff  
 7.07.47 “Grigory” reported from Washington that Aleksandr Portnoff, with whom he is quite familiar, is living in Philadelphia (hereinafter “Village”); Portnoff, who avoids contact with Left organizations, continues to distribute materials he receives from VOKS to prominent representatives of the Amer. intelligentsia. In addition, he gets 10 copies of “Pravda” delivered by airmail.  
 P is officially considered the director of the Philadelphia branch of the “Russian-American Institute.” Portnoff owns a house (hereinafter “Base”) on “Island Beach” island in “High Point,” New Jersey.
- p.319 C/t dated 7.7.47. “Pavel” met with Portnoff (“Ali”). “Ali” invited “Pavel” to pay a visit to “Base” together with oth. embassy officials, but in “Pavel’s” opinion this would not be expedient, b/c it would lead to a personal acquaintance with “Robert.” Robert
- p.320 “Ali” told “Pavel” that there are two families living on “Base”: “Robert’s” family and that of someone else who had fired for pro-Roosevelt activity. They are building the house from materials bought cheap thanks to some old connections. These people had been subjected to an investigation by the Washington “Gestapo,” as he put it, allegedly for their previous work. Their meetings with “Ali” were regularly recorded and brought against them as compr. materials.  
 At pres., “Robert” is writing a book on econ. issues. “Ali” provides him with material for the book and brings him our newspapers. The other day, “Robert” was visited by “Richard,” who had been fired from his last place of employment. Robert Richard
- p.321 C – Wash. 10.07.47  
 [According to our doc. information, “Ali” is under investigation by Amer. counterintelligence in connection with his activities on the VOKS line.  
 “Ali,” “Robert,” and “Dora” – are old friends. In the past, we had advised “Robert” to keep his meetings with “Ali” to a minimum.] Robert
- p.323 Report.  
 Aleksandr Portnoff, b. 1887 in Russia, Russian, Amer. citizen, came to the USA in 1907, a sculptor by trade, at pres., director of the Philadelphia branch of the “Russian-American Institute.” Visited the USSR twice: the 1<sup>st</sup> time as a tourist in 1931 and the 2<sup>nd</sup> – in 1935 – on business from the “Russian-American Institute” (had talks with VOKS representatives). From “Sima” – information, obtained in the Foreign Agents Registration Unit at the U.S. Department of Justice in 1945, that Portnoff “Sima”

had been actively investigated by the FBI in connection with his work at the “Russian-American Institute.”

- p.324 In Sept. 1945, “Albert” reported that “Robert,” “Pilot” and “Dora” often stayed at Portnoff’s summer home.
- p.329 Graur – to First Directorate Chief Kukin (1.09.47)  
Take advantage of “Bob’s” trip to the USA (apparently for a UNO session<sup>13</sup>), to find out the situation with “Robert” and his group. Assign the meeting with “Robert” to “Art,” who used to be a courier between “Robert” and the station. “Art” has been working with us since 1932, and has “proven her worth at this job.” Assign the meeting with “Art” to acting Station Chief “Stepan,” to whom “Bob” will explain the nature of this assignment along with a thorough instruction. Please approve. Art
- p.331 The password for establishing contact with “Robert” was sent out.
- p.335 C – NY To Stepan and Bob 11.09.47:  
In light of the article by Drew Pearson that was published in the “Washington Post,” about how the FBI arrested 2 Amer. officials who had allegedly been passing designs for a “B-29” airplane to the Sov. Union, do not meet with “Art,” “Berg,” or “Robert” until further notice. Art, Berg, Robert
- p.337 Report on Silvermaster (8.01.46).  
“‘Zhenya’ was transferred to ‘Robert’s’ party group in 1943. He recruited her husband ‘Acorn’, as well as ‘Tino’ soon afterwards. In addition, ‘Robert’ received info. from his contacts – ‘Page’, ‘Lloyd’, ‘Sur’, and ‘Odysseus’.” Zhenya
- p.338 [Art and Berg were used as couriers in 1945: they met with “Dora.”  
“‘Albert’ did not live up to the expectations that had been set for him. Because of his personal qualities and because he did not receive proper guidance from ‘May’, ‘Albert’ failed to form a proper relationship with ‘Robert’, and not only did he not become ‘Robert’s’ handler, but he himself succumbed to his influence. As a result, C. was missing a number of vital facts about members of the group, its structure, and its working methods. The measures we proposed for improving the work of the group, implementing konspiratsia, etc. were, as a rule, not put into effect.  
In Apr. 1945, ‘May’ was relieved of his work with ‘Albert’, and the job was entrusted to the new Station Chief of the NY office – ‘Sergey’.” Art and Berg Albert
- p.339 In little time, ‘Sergey’, while carrying out our instructions working on ‘Albert’s’ affairs, helped us make sense of the group’s work and succeeded in obtaining essential information for us about individual sources, the group’s organizational attitudes, working methods, etc. The information we received fully confirmed our opinions about the poor state of affairs in the group.” May

p.362 Report dated 28.07.50.

“On 4 Aug. 1948, the U.S. Congress’s Committee for the Investigation of Anti-American Activities summoned ‘Robert’, who refused to answer questions. On 7 Aug. 1948, the Washington Station reported that our agent ‘Berg’ and his wife, our agent ‘Carmen’, gave this Committee a detailed deposition regarding their work for Sov. intelligence and ‘Robert’s’ direct involvement in this work. The documentary materials we subsequently received from the New York branch of the FBI attest to the fact that ‘Berg’ is under investigation by Amer. counterintelligence and that they recorded the meeting between ‘Berg’ and ‘Robert’ that took place on 1 December 1945.”

Berg,  
Carmen

p.366 Letter Wash. – Moscow dated 18.6.51. Oleg

[Oleg, as he heard it from M. Keeney. Silvermaster and Ullmann have taken up building houses on one of the resorts on the New Jersey shore. About 20 houses. Ullmann’s scheme; he studied engineering. In 2-3 years, they made about 100 thousand dollars.

p.367 According to M. Keeney, Silvermaster’s wife – Count Witte’s granddaughter. Her son from her first marriage—Volkov—is involved in atomic research.]

File 43072 v. 1 "Ruble" Harold Glasser

p.36 Report by "Vardo" on "Ruble," dated 11.11.44.

"In his time, 'Maxim' arranged for the recruitment of 'Ruble' as our agent with Gene Dennis, who had received a corresponding directive from 'Helmsman'. At the time, 'Ruble' was leaving on a business trip on behalf of the Treasury Department – to North Africa, where he was supposed to create a separate investigative branch of the Treasury Department at the Amer. delegation there, which at the time was headed by Murphy. Already there was no chance of our person setting up a personal meeting with 'Ruble', b/c 'Ruble' departed without warning for his destination. Through Dennis, a password was specified with 'R.', by which someone on behalf of Dennis was supposed to have contacted him in North Africa; furthermore, 'R.' was warned about the fact that this person might be Russian. Home was informed of this password, but no one contacted 'R.' in North Africa. When 'R.' came back from N. Africa, 'Maxim' asked Home for permission to have 'R' handed over to 'Pal' for a connection. When 'Mer' was informed of this, he said that 'Pal' told him that in a conversation with him, 'R.' had wanted information. 'Pal', who has known 'R.' a long time, did not like being spoken to like this by 'R.', and on the basis of his conversation with 'Pal', 'Mer' got the impression that the personal relationship between 'Pal' and 'Ruble' was strained somehow. Since this was the impression they got, what<sup>14</sup> 'Maxim' and 'Mer' stopped insisting to 'Pal' that he take 'Ruble' as a contact. During her last conversation with 'Helmsman', 'Vardo' told him that we wanted to make 'Ruble' a direct contact of ours. 'Helmsman' agreed and said that he would give a corresponding order to Gene Dennis, who maintained contact with 'Ruble' on the Party line after his return from North Africa. Because our stations were under surveillance and 'Maxim' left, 'Ruble' failed to have been handed over to our worker. 'Ruble' should be familiar to 'Storm' ('Steve') as a member of the CP USA, b/c he belongs to that group of Communist officials in Washington, with whom 'Storm' was affiliated several years ago. 'Ruble' is also known as a member of the CP to John Abt, whom 'Storm' used as a liaison with this group – for receiving party dues and information from them for 'Helmsman'. 'Reyna' had described 'Ruble' to Maxim and 'Vardo' as a secret member of the Party and a very loyal and reliable Communist of many years. 'Reyna' and her brother, John Abt, keep up a personal friendship with 'Ruble' and his wife. 'Pal' knows about John Abt and about the fact that he had a group of Communist workers from various government departments in Washington. It is possible that 'Pal' knows individual people from this group as well – besides 'Ruble'. There has always existed a kind of rivalry between 'Pal' and John Abt when it came to working with secret Communists in Washington, judging from our old files (see, for example, 'Pal's' file) and from certain remarks made by 'Sound' in conversation with 'Vardo' and in the latter's conversation with Abt. Maybe Bayer, one of the editors of 'Soviet Russia Today'

Dennis

"Pal"

"Storm"

Abt

"Reyna" – John Abt's sister

Bayer

in Washington, was using Abt for the neighbors. With regard to Bayer, we had certain pieces of information about the fact that he was the neighbors' worker. *Soviet Russia Today* is published by Jessica Smith, who is John Abt's wife. 'Ruble' could be adopted as a contact for our worker with the help of 'Helmsman's' brother, who could contact Dennis and arrange with him on 'Helmsman's' behalf to hand 'Ruble' over to someone by means of a password, or at a personal meeting."

- p.11 Report  
 27.2.43 Maxim reported that the reliable and extremely secret fellowcountryman *Harold*<sup>15</sup> *Glasser* (hereinafter "Ruble") – a 38-40 year-old senior official at the Treasury Department, has left for North Africa as an assistant on financial affairs to *Murphy*, a representative from the Amer. State Dep.  
 "Ruble" was assigned by his department to organize an intelligence service for the Treasury Dept. He was ordered to learn Italian as soon as possible; they intend to leave him in Europe. Maxim was warned (evidently, by fellowcountrymen – A.V.), that because the State Dep. saw all of Morgenthau's people as progressive New Dealers, it was possible that Murphy would greet him with hostility and keep an eye on him; therefore it was necessary to exercise the utmost caution when establishing a connection. He should be sought out near the Amer. mission.
- p.21 Letter from "Mer" to "Maxim" dated 5.1.44.  
 "I heard about Glasser several years ago. If I am not mistaken, our old acquaintance "Storm" told us that Glasser is a good guy. When "Arena's" wife worked in the Treasury Department, she spoke very highly of Glasser. I would like to know your opinion: should we work on him or leave him alone? I would not be surprised to learn that he is affiliated with our friends (the GRU or the CP). Please let me know what you think as soon as possible." Storm  
 Arena
- p.22 Report  
 8.1.44 "Maxim" asked for approval for a connection between "Pal" and "Ruble," who<sup>16</sup> currently has "Ruble" in his sights. The connection can be established by means of the old password that had been specified for Algeria. It would be difficult to establish a connection between "Ruble" and anyone else, b/c it can only be done through the CP. Pal  
 10.1.44 Maxim was sent an express telegram stating that we approve of a connection between "Pal" and "Ruble" by means of the old password.
- p.23 Report.  
 As a result of a check-up at the GRU, "Vadim" determined on 4.5.44, that "Ruble" – is a secret member of the CP, who had worked in an info. group of Amer. CP members under the leadership of secret CP member, "Peter" (supposedly also known as "Steve"). In 1940-41, a GRU worker in the USA reported that "Peter's" group, and therefore "Ruble" as well, were to be transferred over to us. "Peter"  
 (Steve)

- p.25 Report.  
 18.12.44 "Vadim" reported that "Ruble" reported that from May 1937 to the fall of 1939, he would regularly—roughly once a month—meet with a certain "Karl" and provide him with information. Their contact was interrupted in the fall or summer of 1939, after "Karl" did not show up at the usual rendezvous place. "Karl"  
 In June 1940, "Ruble" was contacted by a certain "Pol" who said that he was "Karl's" replacement. Because "Ruble" was preparing to leave for Europe, this connection was not in fact renewed. As far as "Vadim" can recall, Karl – is the GRU station chief, who went by the cover name Steve in his reports on Richard. "Pol"  
 [Graur ordered the operatives Chugunov and Kazaniev to go to the GRU and check whether the following were their people: "Karl" ("Steve"), "Pol."]
- p.26 Report.  
 22.12.44 "Vadim" was informed that "Karl" (Robert Tselnis) had worked with the neighbors, but had subsequently refused and threatened to betray probationers he knew about to the Amer. authorities. "Pol" had also worked with the neighbors. "Steve" is "Storm"; we do not use him at present. It is suggested to warn "Ruble" not to agree to a connection with "Karl" or "Pol" if they make advances. Karl  
 Pol
- p.27 Report.  
 12.8.44 "May" in NY was asked to transfer "Aileron" and "Ruble" to their own group. "Aileron" is to be made group leader, and he is to report directly to anoth. worker, though not to "Albert." Aileron
- p.29 Report.  
 18.10.44 Cde. Dimitrov reported that they do not have information about Glasser (original in "Izra's" file).
- p.35 Report.  
 23.11.44 "Vadim" reported that the connection with "Ruble" is being maintained according to the following order: from "Ruble" to "Ted" (until recently to "Raid"), then "Myrna" and "X."
- p.37 In August 1944, "Ruble" gave us certain materials through "Robert," whom he knows personally.
- p.38 Report.  
 12.12.44 "Vadim" reported from Washington:  
 "On December 9<sup>th</sup> of this year, Gromyko instructed me to meet with 'Richard' with the aim of receiving additional information from Morgenthau's department regarding the German postage stamps they prepared. Gromyko  
 On the same day, I got a phone call from "Richard," who asked me to stop by to see him in order to receive the info. that Gromyko wanted. Richard  
 I went to Morgenthau's department on December 11<sup>th</sup>. "Richard" was not there, but one of his secretaries took me to his assistant, on whose door was written: *assistant*

*of the Direction of the Division of Monetary Research.* This assistant of 'Richard's' turned out to be 'Ruble'.

We are trying to coordinate 'Ruble's' work through 'Myrna', 'Raid', et al. If nothing comes of this, the aforementioned circumstances could be used to develop an official acquaintance at first, so as to later switch over to a direct connection."

p.39

Report.

16.12.44 To "Vadim": for operative and various oth. reasons, "Myrna" should not be informed about the fact that we are establishing a direct connection with "Ruble."

Myrna

Considering that "Ruble" might become one of our most valuable probationers and possibly a group leader, they think it would be expedient to contact him directly in the course of an official conversation or after contriving to create the necessary conditions for a conversation. Contact with "Ruble" can be established using the following password: telling him that Gene—the fellowcountryman leader Ryan (apparently also known as Dennis – A.V.)<sup>17</sup> —says hello, and mentioning this name several times during the conversation. The password was stipulated in 1942, before "Ruble" left for the "shore." (N. Africa).

p.48

In December 1944, a biography of "Ruble" and his wife was received through "Raid," Myrna," and "X." Handwritten (original – p.53)

p.49

Biography (translation).

B. in 1905 in Chicago.

Parents and family: Parents emigrated from Lithuania around 1890. On arriving in America, my father settled in Chicago and lived in the Chicago ghetto the whole time, all the way up to his death. He lived in poverty and knitted sweaters. My father died in 1909, leaving seven children after his death, of whom "Ruble" is the youngest.

The family worked delivering newspapers; this was how they supported themselves financially. My ("Ruble's") older brother still does this work now. Nine of my close and distant relatives are politically active; they all knew me as a radical when I was young, and even later, but inasmuch as I am the only one in the family who received a higher education, they think I am strange in a lot of ways, and therefore no one knew or had any suspicions about my polit. convictions, neither in the past, nor at present.

Education: University of Chicago, 1922-28, economics student. Harvard University – 1929, Brookings Institution – 1931-32, including a 3 month internship. During this time, I had a year's experience as a consultant on economic questions at the University of Akron (Akron, Ohio) – 1928.

Professional activities:

1933 – worked at the Midwestern Bureau of Labor for 6 months.

1933 – taught at the National Jewish Institute in Chicago, where I subsequently became dean of one of the colleges (1934-34)

1935 – worked at the Works Progress Administration in Illinois as a statistical analyst in the financial statistics division.

1936 – director of the statistics division at the Works Progress Administration in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

1936 – Treasury Department, Washington, D.C.

up to the present.

Organizations: Joined the Party in 1933. Became involved through Party members, with whom I had previously been in contact.

Activity in various legal organizations:

a) For a short time, I was a member of a teachers' union in Chicago and was involved in organizing a local trade union of college instructors, but this organization did not have a lot of members.

b) In 1934, during the summer break, I was a member of a design group at the Works Progress Administration. The only person I remember from this group is Art Witt (*Art Witt*). He was known as a Comparty member.

c) Took part in organizing the inter-professional association, of which I was a member (1934-35)

Party work:

a) Worked in a street group for 6 months under a different name.

b) Teachers' group (the following people from this organization knew me well – Helen Rubin, Frank Spenser, et al.) Worked in the organization until I left for Chicago in 1936.

p.50 c) Minneapolis. Throughout my stay there, I came into close professional contact with Nat Ross (*Nat Ross*<sup>18</sup>).

d) Washington, D.C. Took part in organizational work without interruption, starting in February 1937, with the exception of the period when I was abroad. (1940-42 in Ecuador, 1943 – in Algeria, March-June 1944 – in Italy). I believe you are aware of the nature of my activities there.

Failures and threats of failure:

1. In 1933 my name was added to a list of active members of an underground workers' organization. I attended one of this organization's meetings by chance (at the time, I was not a member of this organization). The organization was betrayed by a provocateur, and apparently my name became known to the FBI.

2. I first met "Karl" in 1937, around May. He and I met on a more or less regular basis until the fall of 1939. During this time, I met with him on average once a month. The meetings each lasted two or three hours. He knew everything about me: my past, my activities, my friends, etc. In the summer or fall of 1939 (though I am not entirely sure of the date), "Karl" did not show up for our regular meeting, and I never saw him again.

"Karl"

He was replaced by a self-styled successor (*self-styled successor*), who tried to approach me in June 1940. He said his name was "Paul," but because I was preparing to go abroad, the matter ceased on its own. I have certain suspicions about this. At the time, the FBI's secret police were conducting an investigation. I was unable to get any information about the nature of this investigation, except for a suspicion that it was my membership in the Comparty that was under investigation. Ultimately, however, I found out what was going on, when the FBI wrote about me to the U.S. ambassador to Ecuador, Boaz Long (*Boaz Long*<sup>19</sup>). The latter summoned me and asked me if I had an enemy who might want to see me fired.

Paul

The ambassador's reply was evidently in my favor, and my name was cleared.

In 1943, when I applied to the embassy for a passport, Berle (*Berle*)



refused to issue me one, b/c I was supposedly still under investigation. The investigation was concerned with the following questions:

a) Had my wife been a member of the League of Women Shoppers?

b) Someone calling himself by my name was brought to court on charges of fraud and practicing law without a license. This person was 9 years my junior, and it was obvious that this was someone other than me. I think the accusations of which Berle informed me over the phone were sheer jokes. It seems that Berle had meant something different, which he couldn't discuss openly. Under pressure and attack from Harry White, Berle gave up and issued me a dip. passport. Since then, I have not had any more problems getting a passport.

White

Friends and acquaintances. My friends are the individuals listed in Mrs. Glasser's note, with the exception of Frank Coe (FEA), who has been a close friend of mine since college. From 1931-32, I was married to Irene Till (*Irene Till*), who currently works at the FEA and is married to *Walton Hamilton* from Yale. We had a child, who was subsequently adopted by Hamilton. I have not seen her or heard anything about her since 1933 (she knew me as a left-winger, but nothing more).

Coe

I have countless acquaintances through my job. My relationships with some of them are friendly, but none of them are close. I do not think there is anyone among them who knows about my Party convictions,

p.51 with the exception of those who share the same convictions themselves. I did not commit any indiscretions in my private affairs (back when I still did such things; alas – very long ago).

Wife's biography.

Mother and father were born and raised in a small town near Warsaw. They immigrated to the USA in 1905. My father was a carpenter, who by 1912 had attained such a standing that he was able to become a rich man. At pres., he owns a lumber company in Harway, Illinois. Anti-Soviet and Anti-Communist. Dedicated reader of the Jewish newspaper "**Forward**."<sup>20</sup> "Ruble's" brother in law is in the army and is currently stationed in New Guinea. His name is Sidney Cohen (*Sidney Cohen*). He was a member of the CP USA. My older sister Mary and her husband *Sidney Dean* live in Cleveland and are anti-Soviet. My younger sister *Evelyn* and her husband Doctor *Fred Meiss*, who has a practice in *Harvey*, are apolitical. They all know that I have radical beliefs, but only my brother knows what my true convictions are. I joined the CP in 1933, and have been a member ever since. Here in Washington, I worked in the League of Women Shoppers from 1937 to 1940. In 1940 I left for South America, returned in 1942, and have not taken part in any mass organizations since then.

p.52 Profession – psychologist. (See also p. 83)

p.54 24.12.44 "Vadim" reported that he established direct contact with "Ruble" and intends to meet with him a second time any day now.

- p.55 Report "Vadim" C/t dated 31.12.44.
1. The other day he had a meeting with "Ruble," at which he found out the following:  
The department where "Ruble" works is directly subordinate to "Nabob." Thus, "Ruble's" direct superior is "Richard," and if he is absent or sick, Morgenthau himself.
  2. All the financial political work of "Nabob's" department in the foreign relations sector is concentrated in this Department.
  3. As "Richard's" deputy, Ruble's responsibilities are:
    - a) contact with the navy and the army,
    - b) financial problems faced by the War Department, which require the consultation or participation of "Nabob's" department.
    - c) all financial matters pertaining to occupied regions of Germany, including the relevant parts of post-war plans (in collaboration with divisions of "Nabob's" department).
    - d) financial problems of liberated territories,
    - e) financial relations between the country and the world's governments, in particular Italy, France ("Ruble" is currently conducting talks on certain financial questions with this government), and the Balkans,
    - f) matters pertaining to the blockade against neutral European countries and the control of foreign funds both within the country and in foreign countries,
    - g) carrying out individual assignments from "Nabob" and "Richard" on a variety of financial and economic questions pertaining
- p.56 to England, the USSR, and the Far East; for instance, "Ruble" was on the country's delegation to the most recent UNRRA session in Montreal and also took part in negotiations with Stepanov's delegation as a delegate of the country.
4. As a representative of "Nabob's" department, "Ruble" is a member of the *LAC (Liberated Areas Committee)* and *CLAC (Combined Liberation Areas Committee)* and a candidate for membership in *ECFEP (European combined foreign economic policy)*.  
All three committees operate under the State Department. Interesting materials about them have been mailed to you. In addition, "Ruble" is also a member of the following UNRRA committees:
    - a) on solvency and
    - b) on financial control.
  5. In connection with this work, "Ruble" has access to something along the lines of the following secret and top secret documents:
    - a) State Department and War Department cipher communications on fin. and econ. questions from every part of the world, which are forwarded to "Nabob's" department. "Ruble" thinks that the most interesting and confidential telegrams are not forwarded to "Nabob's" department.
    - b) Reports from the Allied Military Occupation Administration on financial affairs and economic questions.
    - c) Reports from foreign representatives of "Nabob's" department (from Stockholm, Cairo, London, etc.).
    - d) Individual documents regarding post-war plans for Germany.
- p.57
- e) Individual documents of the *CCAC*.
  - f) The *LAC*, *CLAC*, *ECFEP* in Washington.
  - g) Almost all of the most important documents originating in "Nabob's" department.

6. "R." is able to take any of these materials home with him and give them to us to have overnight. At the same time, he expressed complete willingness and preference to photograph them himself, if he is taught how.
7. "R." lives in a well-appointed eight-room house in a suburb of Washington. He lives there with his wife – who knows about his work – and three young children. "R." has a live-out maid, who is at his house from 8 AM until 7 PM.
8. "R." undoubtedly knows which country and organization he works for, by name. According to him, no one has told him about this explicitly, but "he is not such a child that he doesn't realize where and to whom exactly his materials have been going all these years."
9. "R." does not know how to write summaries. He used to only give documents, thinking, for the most part entirely correctly, that the document itself was more valuable than any summary. Only lately has "Raid" asked him for summaries in addition to documents. "R." promised to write them. "Vadim" instructed him to write summaries for himself, indicating that in certain cases, they could be essential. Considering how much work "R." has, "Vadim" does not intend to pressure him in this regard. Raid
10. "R." identified "Sid," "Raid," Raid  
Sid
- p.58 "Ted," "Whip," and "Sol" as members of his fellowcountryman group, which currently gives us information. "R." also named "Izra," noting that the latter was temporarily in quarantine. According to him, Irving Kaplan, the economic consultant for "Farm," and Charles Kramer, who currently works in NY for some anti-trust organization of the Department of Justice, are now or were in the past members of this group. Izra  
Kaplan  
Kramer
- "Boy" – William Sherman – an employee of Farm, works in Farm's food and agriculture group, as does Hildegard Kneeland, repeat, *Kneeland* – a longtime fellowcountrywoman and an economist on the country's budget bureau, who works on issues of housing standards. According to "R.," "Raid" is either connected with these individuals now or has been in the past. "R." himself does not know anything more about them. Boy  
Raid
11. "R's" circle of personal friends is rather limited; however, it includes several people who are of interest to us...
12. Among his friends, "R." named "Robert" and "Peak." In describing them, "R." stated explicitly that they give information to the fellowcountrymen. Robert,  
Peak
13. With regard to "Richard," "R." said that until 1942, they were very good friends and often met in a domestic setting, etc. However, their personal relationship subsequently grew somewhat strained because of a quarrel between their wives, though their professional relationship remains good. "R." was admitted to "Nabob's" department owing to the influence of "Richard," who knew at the time that "R." Richard
- p.59 was a fellowcountryman. "Richard," apparently, thinks that "R." remains one to this day. On several occasions, he let "R." familiarize himself with certain documents that had no direct bearing on "R's" work and told him certain things. At the same time, they never once explicitly discussed "R's" belonging to the fellowcountrymen.
14. Of all the members of "Raid's" group, "R." maintains the closest relationship with "Sid," who is a personal friend of his. Raid,  
Sid

They discuss information that they send through "Raid" with each other, show it to each other, and essentially work together. According to "Ruble," "Sid" listens to him, and thinks of him as his superior; however, he has a very rough understanding of such concepts as discipline. For instance, "Sid" is extremely dissatisfied with his current position in the Farm, resents what is, in his opinion, his slow rise through the ranks, and constantly talks about wanting to leave the Farm. In the past, "R." had advised him to try to get a job as an assistant to Menshikov, whom "R." knows from the UNRRA. After speaking with "Vadim," "R." promised that he would persuade "Sid" to stay at his old job. In a very short time, "Sid" will be going to Sidon for one-and-a-half to two months to help develop the Allied Military Administration's plans for Germany. At "Vadim's" request, "R." will determine an appropriate password with "Sid" for a meeting in Sidon. "Vadim" intends to send additional reports that will address this matter in greater detail.

Sid

15. In May 1944, "R." was on a regular business trip in Rome, where he was holding talks on Allies' financial assistance to Italy. The Italians were represented in these talks by the Deputy Minister

p. 60

of Finance, Pezenti. While in Rome, "R." ran into an old friend of his who was working there, "Kaiser," who was a Communist from the Washington group and a captain in the Amer. Army. With "R's" consent, "Kaiser" revealed to Pezenti that he was a Communist and began helping him with information and materials. Afterwards, "R." himself also came out to Pezenti. Consequently, Pezenti arranged a meeting between "R." and Ercoli.

"Kaiser"  
(agent file No.  
2378  
"Colleagues"  
v. 4)

"R." says that Ercoli's secretary, the Socialist Rossi, was also present at this meeting, in addition to Pezenti and Ercoli. They discussed the issue of assistance to Italy. Afterwards, "R." and Ercoli did not meet again, and all subsequent informational work was conducted through "Kaiser." After "R's" departure from Rome, his contact with Italian Communists ended.

"Kaiser" currently works in Washington, in "R's" division of Morgenthau's department. On the CP line, he is connected only with "R." He was appointed to the staff of the Allied Control Commission in Austria and will go there as soon as the polit. and military situation allows it. "Vadim" intends to report more detailed information about "Kaiser" when he gets it from "R."

16. "Vadim" came to an agreement with "R" about his working for us in the future and gave him an assignment accordingly. When discussing a system for working with us in the future, "R." suggested his wife as a courier – See our No. 340.)"

p.62

C – To "Vadim" (3 Jan. '45)

[We approve of using "R's" wife as a courier. Teach R. or his wife photography.

p.63

Try to isolate "R." from "Raid's" group. Tactfully teach him the skills of konspiratsia. Tell him that a repeat of the Italian incident would be unacceptable: they revealed that they belonged to the CP and even took part in a meeting with Ercoli.]

- p.64 Report (excerpt of a conversation between Gorsky and the chief of the Amer. division of the GRU).  
 “John Glasser, a Treasury Department official, who in 1938-40 had been prepared for recruitment by GRU workers, though the GRU did not give its consent for Glasser’s recruitment is mentioned in ‘Richard’s’ file. According to the GRU’s information, John Glasser is an illegal Communist, who worked under Peter in the CP’s informational group, which was supposedly taken over by us in 1940-41.”  
 John Glasser,  
 “Richard  
 Peter  
 (Storm)
- p.66 Note by “Albert” dated 16.01.45.  
 “‘Robert’ told me that he might be able to influence ‘Richard’ in the matter of having ‘Ruble’ appointed to his job, b/c ‘Richard’ himself will soon be appointed Assistant Secretary. ‘Robert’ has suggested on several occasions that we give him ‘Ruble’. He thinks that he could get much better results out of ‘R’ with regard to our work. ‘Robert’ suspects that ‘R.’ is connected with us through oth. fraternal channels.  
 As you remember, ‘R’ had been very passive in ‘Raid’s’ group. Despite having had opportunities to provide ‘Raid’s’ group with useful materials, ‘Ruble’ did not do so. I do not know whether his work has improved since you took ‘Raid’s’ group off my hands.  
 Several months ago, ‘Robert’ complained that ‘Ruble’ was hiding important documents from ‘Zhenya’, who was working as his secretary. ‘Robert’ says that if we are confident about ‘R’s’ sincerity with regard to the fellowcountrymen, then he would like to take him into his own group. ‘Robert’ still thinks that there should not be two competing groups working for us in a single gov’t department. He had always wanted to be in charge of our people in ‘Richard’s’ department; otherwise there would always be misunderstandings. If ‘R’ is trustworthy from our point of view, then we ought to hand him to ‘Robert’.  
 ‘Robert’ does not want to help ‘Ruble’ get ‘Richard’s’ job unless he takes ‘R’ into his group. He is not entirely sure that he will be able to help ‘Ruble’ get this position, because it is possible that someone else has already been chosen for this.  
 Inform me as soon as possible of your decision. If you agree that ‘R.’ should be in ‘Robert’s’ group, let me know how to contact him.”  
 Robert,  
 Richard  
 Raid  
 “Zhenya”
- p.69 Report.  
 In Jan. ’45 (23.1.45) a c/t was sent to May suggesting that he leave ‘R’ alone, b/c he was to be put to use via special channels.
- p.70 Report.  
 20.2.45 “Vadim” reported “that the other day, in connection with ‘Richard’s’ promotion and his formal appointment to the post of Assistant Secretary, the post he had previously held as chief of the division where ‘R’ works, became available. By right of seniority, by knowledge, experience, and so forth, ‘R.’ should have been  
 Richard

appointed to the post, and 'Richard' put this question before Morgenthau and gave 'R' a corresponding recommendation. Morgenthau thought it over for several days, and then told 'Richard' that despite his great desire to do so, he could not appoint 'R' to his position, b/c he does not want to be accused later of surrounding himself with Jews just because he is Jewish himself. 'R' himself has observed that Morgenthau does in fact avoid admitting Jews into his closest circle, unless it is absolutely necessary.

In 'R's' opinion, although he does not know this for sure, 'Richard' then advised Morgenthau to appoint 'Peak' (not Jewish), from the Foreign Economic Administration, to his position. 'Peak' is now 'Ruble's' supervisor.

Peak

When telling 'R' about 'Peak's' appointment, 'Richard' asked him to believe that he would do<sup>21</sup> everything he could to get 'R.' promoted, but that he met with opposition from Morgenthau, based solely on 'R's' nationality.

'Richard' said that he understood 'R's' resentment, but that, like Morgenthau, he expects that 'R' will stay at his current job. He correctly noted that 'R' would essentially be the division chief, because 'Peak' does not have the necessary knowledge and experience for it. At the same time, Richard said that if R. were unable to overcome his resentment and insisted on leaving, then he, 'Richard', would do everything in his power to help 'R' get another job. 'R' acknowledged that he was indeed hurt, but did not commit to anything. 'R's' friends<sup>22</sup> and acquaintances learned of the changes in leadership in 'R's' division. One of them, a certain

p.71

Emilio Collado, who until January of this year had been chief of the Division of Financial and Monetary Affairs' and was now chief of a division with the same name as 'Richard's' division, only at the State Department, offered 'R' on his own initiative to become his deputy and simultaneously discussed this with the Assistant Secretary of State – W. Clayton, who is his superior. Clayton replied that he was willing to take 'R', but only if Morgenthau lets him go. 'R' has not given a definitive reply to Collado's offer, and is waiting until after he meets with us to give a reply. At the meeting, 'R' was initially inclined to think that it would be expedient for him to transfer to the State Department and thought that because Collado's division worked primarily on the same things as 'Ruble's' division, it would have access to a much greater quantity of various documentary information. During the conversation with 'R' on this subject, we found out:

- 1) As a rule, the State Department is very reluctant to take Jews.
- 2) In the past (see Vadim's report No. 340 from 1944), Berle had not wanted to issue 'R' a foreign passport; therefore, the SD had some kind of information about him. It is possible that this information is not serious enough to prevent 'R' from staying at his job in Morgenthau's department or going abroad, but it might be used to deny him admission to the State Department. If 'R' tries to get a job in the State Dept. and is not admitted, then Morgenthau will undoubtedly find out about it, and it would seriously hurt 'R's' future career.
- 3) In view of an old feud between Morgenthau's department and the State Department, the former might approve 'R's' departure, but he would undoubtedly consider it a personal insult and a 'defection'

to the enemy camp.”

4) If ‘R’ stays with Morgenthau, his position will only grow stronger, b/c they will think that he swallowed his pride for the sake of loyalty to his department. At first, some employees will laugh at him under their breath in the lobbies, but this will soon pass.

p.72

5) “Peak” is an old friend of “R’s,” and they know each other as fellowcountrymen. “R.” is convinced that if he approaches the matter tactfully, he could continue to have friendly relations with him and truly be the de facto chief of the division. Peak

“Ruble” knows that “Peak” is a member of “Robert’s” group (Vadim was informed of this by “Kant,” “Ted,” and “Raid” as well, who also said that he was a member of “Bill’s”, a.k.a. Albert’s, group). During a conversation, “R”, supposedly jokingly, chided us as to why we hadn’t ordered “Peak” not to accept the post he had been offered in Morgenthau’s department. Vadim replied to “Ruble” that “Peak” and “Robert” were unknown to him, and he therefore could not give these people directives. “Peak” himself told “Ruble” almost a year ago that he belonged to Robert’s group, but the conversation has not been resumed since then. According to others, and to “Ruble” himself, he knows that R. is part of “Raid’s” group. (In case “Peak” does renew this conversation, “Ruble” was instructed to say that he has distanced himself from all Communist activity).

6) “R.” says that with “Robert’s” help, he could get “Peak’s” former position in the Foreign Economic Administration) as a special assistant to the chief of this organization, but he does not feel any particular desire to get a job there, b/c this organization is temporary, and after the war it will apparently be disbanded or partially absorbed into the State Department. All in all, “R” does not have a concrete opinion in this matter. He would like to go to the State Department, but he understands that his chances are low and is inclined to think that it would be more expedient for him to stay with Morgenthau. “R.” said that he defers entirely to our decision and will do whatever we suggest. Vadim thinks that “R.” should stay in Morgenthau’s department. (Note by Cde. Victor – correct).

p.75

Note by “Albert” dated 22.2.45

“Several weeks ago, I wrote to you that ‘Robert’ could help ‘R.’ get appointed to ‘Richard’s’ position. I was given to understand that ‘Robert’ was not entirely inclined to help ‘Ruble’ unless the latter were included in his group. In accordance with your directives, I advised ‘Robert’ to leave ‘Ruble’ alone and not to try to involve him into his group. Subsequently, ‘Robert’ took the necessary steps to get ‘Peak’ appointed to ‘Richard’s’ post. However, ‘Robert’ told me that ‘R.’ could not have been appointed to this post anyway, because the department chief does not like him, and it would have taken great efforts on ‘Richard’s’ part to get the chief to appoint ‘Ruble’ to this post. It is possible that ‘R’ will be sent to Europe again as a delegate from his department. I think ‘Robert’ is exaggerating somewhat. In the past, he had wanted to take ‘R’ into his group. If ‘R’ had been in his group, he would have helped him get the position.”

Robert  
Richard

- p.76 “Vadim” letter dated 6.3.45.  
 “‘Ruble’, as you know, was withdrawn from ‘Raid’s’ group. I had been meeting with him until recently. We got him a ‘Leica’ and taught him how to use it. Unfortunately, his first efforts turned out poorly, but he will get the hang of it. After the arrival of ‘Sid’, who is currently on a business trip in Europe, we will assign him to ‘Ruble’. They know each other as illegal fellowcountrymen who carry out info. work (see our previous reports) and are friends in private life. Moreover, ‘Sid’ is an amateur photographer and has a special room in his house, which he converted into an amateur photo lab. Contact with ‘R’ is currently maintained through his wife – ‘Roma’ (you have the identifying data), who meets with ‘Makar’. So far, they have had one meeting.”
- Raid  
 “Sid”  
 “Roma” –  
 “Ruble’s”  
 wife
- p.77 Note by “Albert” from 11.03.45.  
 “‘Robert’ told me that ‘Richard’s’ department plans to send a representative to the new committee in your city (our note: to the Reparations Committee in Moscow). As of yet, no one has been appointed. According to ‘Richard’, they intend to send a respectable liberal, but not one of us. I asked why ‘Richard’ wasn’t sending ‘Ruble’. He’s a good fellow: he was and perhaps still is a Communist. ‘R’ is very angry that he wasn’t appointed to replace ‘Richard’. He knows, of course, that this was ‘Robert’s’ group’s doing. ‘Robert’ also says that he is unsure whether ‘Ruble’ is truly loyal to the CP and to our country (the USSR). Once, when we were talking about ‘Ruble’, ‘Robert’ noted that ‘R’ might be trying to make a good name for himself by deliberately acting as if he did not take a sympathetic view of our country. ‘Robert’ thinks that this is a rather stupid way of making oneself look good. Relations between ‘Ruble’ and ‘Robert’s’ people are undoubtedly strained. I wrote to you that ‘Robert’ offered several times to take ‘Ruble’ into his group if there was absolutely nothing wrong with him. Some time ago, I told ‘Robert’ to leave ‘Ruble’ alone. Regarding my proposal to have ‘Ruble’ sent to your city as a member of the new committee, ‘Robert’ said that if I thought it was worthwhile, he could convince ‘Richard’ to appoint ‘Ruble’ to the committee.”
- Robert
- p.78 I think it would be a very good idea to have a friend of ours on this committee. I am inclined to think that ‘Robert’s’ negative opinion of ‘Ruble’ stems from a kind of rivalry and hostility. Still, I was somewhat surprised that ‘R’ is expressing a rather unfriendly attitude toward our country. It is possible that there is nothing more to this than ‘R’ wanting to make his position more secure. I recall that other friends of ours generally used to complain about ‘Ruble’s’ laziness and inertia in our work.  
 I do not know what your relationship with ‘Ruble’ is like at present. I think we ought to tell ‘Robert’ to talk to ‘Richard’ about appointing ‘Ruble’ to this committee.”



- p.81 Report from c/t "Vadim's" 2.04.45.  
 "On April 2<sup>nd</sup> of this year, 'R.' called me at work and asked me to come by his department to discuss certain questions regarding the use of postage stamps in territories that had been liberated and occupied by the Allies. (This question is still being discussed by the embassy and the Treasury Department, and a correspondence is being conducted in this regard). 'R' and I have an agreement that he can summon me to an urgent meeting over the phone, and the meeting will take place the day after the phone call. Because he had already called me, however, I decided to go to 'Ruble', especially as the pretext for this visit was perfectly ordinary and natural. As usual, the door to his office, which leads into a common room where other employees sit, was left open during the meeting. Furthermore, one of 'R's' assistants, Gunter, was present at our meeting. We spoke only on the topic about which he had summoned me. As soon as I arrived, 'R' greeted me and handed me a small note. The content of this note boils down to this:
- p.82 "An FBI agent informed Stettinius that one of their agents had seen a batch of documents that were delivered in a suitcase to NY to be photographed. Afterwards, they were returned to Washington within 24 hours. These documents included a polit. report and important cipher communications. Based on the nature of the documents, only 3 people had access to them. One of these people was 'Ales'. The FBI agent said that in the next 72 hours they would conclusively identify who had been responsible for leaking these documents. According to Stettinius, the FBI agent had told him that operations of this sort involving documents have been going on for 18 months now, and that 'hundreds upon hundreds' of documents had been removed as a result." Stettinius asked the FBI agent whether these documents ended up at "PM," to which the latter replied: "No, much further left than that." Toward the end of his conversation with "Ales" on this subject, Stettinius told him: "I hope it isn't you."  
 "Vadim's" notes:
1. "PM" – a liberal newspaper that you are familiar with. Because the newspaper came up in the conversation, it is possible that the reply was referring to putting the Comparty newspaper, or anything else Communist or Soviet, on hold.
  2. Stettinius's interlocutor, who is one of the Three, is called "B." throughout "R's" note. Several times in our conversations with "R," we referred to "Ales" as "Bob." Given that, this fact aside, I cannot imagine who else, from among the people known to "R" and myself, could have spoken with Stettinius, let alone had access to such documents, I am writing "Ales" instead of "B." throughout. I could be mistaken.
- p.83 3. I do not yet know whether this matter has any bearing on "Z's" failure.  
 4. At the end of this week, I will be having my regular meetings with "Roma" and "Makar."
- p.84 27.4.45 "Vadim" was informed that "R." has been recommended for the Order of the Red Star.

"Ales" –  
 Hiss?

Ales –  
 Bob

- p.86 Letter C – Vadim dated 29.5.45.  
 “At present, ‘Ruble’ is one of the primary sources of information in your station. Of ‘R’s’ materials that were forwarded to us by telegraph at the beginning of this year alone, 74 special reports were released to the echelon. Your having established direct contact with ‘Ruble’ and the work that has been done to cultivate in him the necessary probationer qualities have served to improve his work.  
 In future work with him, it is essential to focus not only on receiving materials from him that pertain to the USA’s economic and financial policies, but also to infiltrate Morgenthau’s financial intelligence, which is of great oper. interest to us.”
- p.89 “R’s” division is called the “*Division of Monetary Research*.”
- p.96 Report to Merkulov from Fitin, dated 25 Apr. 1945.  
 “Our agent, ‘Ruble’, who was recruited to work for the Sov. Union in May 1937, gave valuable information on polit. and econ. issues, first through the military ‘neighbors’ and later through our station (with brief interruptions due to official business trips). Of ‘Ruble’s’ reports that the station transmitted by telegraph since the beginning of 1945 alone, 34 special reports were released to the echelon. ‘R.’ also gave us leads on valuable people (‘Roston’, ‘Friend’), whom we are now cultivating; reported information about trips to the USSR taken by employees of the Office of Strategic Services under the aegis of the U.S. embassy in Moscow, etc.  
 ‘R.’ devotes a great deal of attention and energy to our work, and is a loyal and well-disciplined agent.  
 According to information received from ‘Vadim’, the group of agents of the military ‘neighbors’ to which ‘Ruble’ had previously belonged was recently decorated by the USSR. ‘Ruble’ learned about this from his friend ‘Ales’, who is the leader of this group.  
 In light of ‘Ruble’s’ committed work for the USSR over the course of 8 years and the fact that, because he was transferred to our station
- p.97 ‘Ruble’ was not decorated along with the oth. members of ‘Ales’s’ group, I think it would be expedient to recommend him for the Order of the ‘Red Star’. I ask for your approval.”  
 Fitin – 1<sup>st</sup> Directorate Chief of the NKGB USSR  
 Commissar of State Security, 3<sup>rd</sup> rank  
 Merkulov – Narkom of State Security of the USSR  
 to the Com.<sup>23</sup> of State Security, 1<sup>st</sup> rank  
 [Merkulov: “Approved. Enter on a new list.”]
- p.101 Report from c/t 18.10.45.  
 “Vadim reports from Washington that Collado—with whom we are familiar—told ‘R.’ that the State Department was promoting R. to the post of Chief of the Financial-Economic mission at McArthur’s headquarters in Japan, with the rank of Envoy.  
 As such, ‘R.’ will represent, in Japan, the Treasury Department as well as the State Department on all econ. matters. Neither R. nor Collado has an exact understanding of the full nature of all the functions this entails.

Clayton has already approved the appointment, and 'Richard' has already obtained Vinson's consent, without asking for R's opinion. Now it is up to R., who has not given a definitive answer in anticipation of our decision.

Richard

R. is prepared to carry out any instructions we give, but notes that his turning down such a big promotion would seem completely inexplicable both to the State Department and to Vinson.

The station thinks that Ruble should accept the new appointment. They await our instructions today – 18 October, by 6:00 PM.

Resolution: To Cde. Graur. I gave my consent. Fitin.

p.102 [29.10.45 Vadim reported that the matter of R's appointment has not yet been resolved. "Peak" categorically objects to "R-le's" transfer to the State Dept., ostensibly for business reasons, but actually out of jealousy. Peak is currently trying to convince an ambivalent Vinson that "R-le" should not be allowed to leave, that he is unsuited to work in Japan, etc.] Peak

p.103 27.10.45 To Vadim – Awarding to 'R-le' of a monetary gift in the amount of \$500 in connection with the 28<sup>th</sup> anniversary of VOSR.

p.104 Report

In a c/t from Washington dated 10.11.45, "Vadim" reported that at the beginning of November of this year, "Andy" (GRU station chief) informed him that Motinov, the newly arrived GRU station chief, is preparing for or already carrying out the contracting of "Ruble" with telegraphed approval from center.

"Makar" and "Roma's" next meeting should have taken place the other day. "Roma" did not come to this meeting. After being summoned by signal, "Roma" arrived at the appointed place, and, as she drew near "Makar" without stopping, blurted out that she was being followed by an automobile and quickly left. This took place in the evening, in a place that was not accessible by car, and in such foul weather that "Makar" was unable to detect any surveillance on "Roma." There was no surveillance on "Makar" either before the meeting or after it.

"Roma"

We have two control meetings scheduled with "Roma" (one in the middle of November, the other at the end), and we will see what they give us. It goes without saying that we cannot conclude anything from this.

"Roma" herself is not sufficiently experienced as a probationer and rather apprehensive. At the same time, it is entirely possible that they are currently being vetted by the FBI in connection with the proposed appointment of "R." to a diff. job connected with a transfer to the State Department. Nevertheless, the station fears that the GRU's attempts to "contract" "Ruble," which are being conducted under the leadership of the completely exposed Motinov, might result in "Ruble's" exposure.

In view of this, the station asks that an arrangement be made with GRU leadership as soon as possible to leave "Ruble" alone, since, all else

p.105 aside, neither he nor his department has anything at all to do with military information.  
[Graur's note: "The GRU insists that they never gave such an assignment. Graur."]

p.106 [17.11.45 Vadim was informed that the "neighbors" never gave such an assignment. It is possible that Vadim is being misled.]

p.107 Note by "Albert" dated 12.11.45

"Aileron" told me that the State Department is sending 'R-le' on a very high-level assignment abroad, and that when he returns, 'R-le' will be able to remain in this department in a senior position. 'Aileron' says that he has known 'R-le' for many years and that he could contact him if we have need of him. According to 'Aileron', there is no particular need for 'R-le' to remain in 'Peak's' department, and now he has been given an excellent chance to get a job in anoth. department where he will very useful for us. 'Aileron' asked whether he should take the necessary steps to contact 'R-le'. I replied that because 'R-le' was going abroad, there was no point in contacting him now; when he gets back, we will see where he works and decide whether or not to establish a connection with him.

Aileron

Incidentally, when I saw 'Rob-t' on the 10<sup>th</sup>, he told me that it had been proposed to send 'R-le' abroad as a senior delegate of anoth. department, but Vinson had refused to give 'R-le' permission to transfer to anoth. department, saying that he needed 'R-le' himself. I think it would be very desirable if 'Ruble' managed to get at least a temporary transfer to the State Department. Think this matter over. You could advise 'R-le' to use all the means at his disposal to obtain a transfer to the State Department. 'Richard' could help him as well."

Robert

Richard

p.108 ["Ruble" made a "very insipid report" on Morgenthau's intelligence service.]

p.128 Ruble was deactivated on 23.11.45.

p.133 List of "Ruble's" acquaintances, received on 5.1.45 (original – p.65 (in the packet)).

1. Currently in touch:

John Abt	Lischinsky (UNRRA)	Orville Olson
Henry Collins	Irving Kaplan	
Charles Kramer	Frank Coe	
Victor Perlo	Sol Adler	
Nathan Witt	Hildegard Kneeland	
Richard Post	William Sherwood	
Charles Flato	Pete Frank	

2. Knew previously, does not see at present.

Silvermaster	Wheeler (2) <sup>24</sup>
K.V. Coe	Lee Pressman
A.G. Silverman	Walter Zassman
Ullmann	Hubert Schon
Hiss (2)	Nat Ross
Weintraub	John Jacobson
Bill Gold	Kamark
Harris	

- p.134 “Ruble’s” information telegrams.  
 5.1.45 – Contents of a draft by Morgenthau’s department with<sup>25</sup> Allied policies with regard to neutral countries.  
 6.1.45 – Draft instruction from the Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces of the USA, / England / (USSR) – control of German foodstuffs and agriculture.  
 8.1.45 – On a conversation between Taylor and the Legal Counsel of the Polish government in London, Kulsky, about Poland’s attitude to postwar Germany and about Sov.-Polish relations.  
 17.1.45 – On a session of the Committee on Liberated Regions under the State Department, at which questions pertaining to civilian deliveries for liberated regions were discussed.  
 15.1.45 – On the discussion in London of the draft instruction, “On the dismissal of German personnel from the German financial system.”
- p.135 9.1.45 – on Eisenhower’s telegram to the SSAS regarding forced evacuees to Germany.  
 18.1.45 – Contents of a memorandum from the Subcommittee on Private Monopolies and Cartels dated 21 November ’44 – regarding the views of the Allied Military Occupation Board on German participation in int’l cartels.  
 20.1.45 – Contents of a draft instruction to the Amer. Commander-in-Chief dated 22.11.44 – Control of Germany’s finances.  
 ...<sup>26</sup>– Draft instruction on the dissolution of the Nazi Party and the purging of Nazi personnel, dated 13 Oct. ’44.  
 5.1.45 – Memorandum regarding a meeting of the Amer. members of the Joint Committee on Civil Affairs to discuss: the dissolution of the Allied Commission in Italy, the unauthorized dispatch of rations from Allied storehouses by the English to Greece, and of Eng. assistance to the Norwegians.  
 25.1.45 – Int. memorandum from “Ruble” to “Richard” regarding
- p.136 the state of negotiations with the English on changes to armistice terms with Italy.  
 29.1.45 – Internal memorandum from Morgenthau’s department regarding a conversation between “R-le” and Emile Despres (from the State Dept) about the stance of the State Dep. and White House on Germany.  
 30.1.45 – Int. memorandum from Morgenthau’s representatives in London, L.A. Aarons and Gardner Patterson, dated 20.11.44, regarding their stay in Belgium and Belgian reactions to the treatment of Germany in the postwar period.  
 27.1.45 – On negotiations by the Italian financial committee in the USA regarding the settlement of Italian-American financial relations.  
 30.1.45 – On Taylor and Aarons’ meeting with Kulsky and Freyd—Poles from the Armistice Committee—and the conversation between them about exacting reparations from Germany.  
 3.2.45 – Memorandum from Morgenthau, Roosevelt regarding the issuing of a ten billion dollar loan to the USSR and the possibility of its repayment by the USSR.
- p.137 5.2.45 – On a plan by German industrialists with regard to underground activity following Germany’s defeat. (Meeting in Strasbourg 10.8.44).  
 5.2.45 – Contents of a memo. sent to Bank from Morg.’s Dept. regarding “a long-term plan for Germany” (on measures to prevent the possibility of Germany initiating a 3<sup>rd</sup> war).

- 6.2.45 – Memo. from “R-le” regarding the course of negotiations between the Americans and Russians on Point “3c” of the Lend-Lease Protocol.
- 12.2.45 – Telegram from Winant dated 26.1.45 regarding the planning of administrative measures for Germany.
- 13.2.45 – On Aarons’s memo. to “Rich-d” dated 5.2.45 regarding the implementation of a denazification program in Germany.
- 13.2.45 – Telegram from Winant dated 23.1.45 regarding the planning of measures to prevent inflation in Germany.
- 22.2.45 – On a conversation between Morgenthau and Clayton about a loan to the USSR.
- p.138 27.2.45 – On a conversation between James H. Mann and Winant and the views expressed by the latter with regard to the tech. disarmament of Germany.
- 27.2.45 – Contents of an OSS memo. regarding the econ. consequences of depriving G. of its heavy industry.
- 28.2.45 – On a session of the Joint Committee of Liberated Territories on 6.02.45 to discuss using Spain and Italy’s production capabilities to manufacture cotton fabric.
- 6.3.45 – On a meeting in the State Dep. on 14.02.45 to discuss the status of negotiations with Belgium on the conclusion of a lend-lease agreement.
- 5.3.45 – On Judge Rosenman’s upcoming trip to Europe on assignment from Roosevelt to determine the financial situation of Euro. countries.
- 22.4.45 – Contents of an int. memo. from the Treasury Dept. regarding a meeting at Clayton’s department on 16.4.45 to discuss reparations.
- p.139 22.4.45 – Contents of an int. memo. from the Treasury Dept. dated 7.4.45, regarding a meeting at Clayton’s to discuss reparations.
- 23.4.45 – Contents of a telegram from the U.S. representative in Finland, Hamilton, dated 31.03, regarding the granting of a loan to Finland by the United States.
- 23.4.45 – Excerpts from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 26.03 of this year.
- 21.4.45 – Draft instruction put together by the Treasury Department for the U.S. delegation on the Moscow Reparations Commission.
- 21.4.45 – Changes made by Lubin to instructions drawn up for the latter by the Treasury Department.
- 23.4.45 – Contents of the section, “Oil” from a secret interdept. bulletin from 26.03 of this year.
- 21.4.45 – Contents of a memo by Assistant Secretary of War for Air, Robert A. Lovett, dated 12 April, containing objections
- p.140 to Lubin’s draft instruction.
- 25.4.45 – Contents of a telegram in the State Dep. from the U.S. embassy in London dated 22 March of this year.
- 26.4.45 – Contents of an excerpt from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 26.03 of this year, “The ration crisis in the USA.”
- 27.4.45 – Excerpt from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 26.03 of this year about reductions in the army’s purchases following the victory in Europe.
- 27.4.45 – Contents of a letter from a Treasury Dept. representative in London dated 22.03, addressed to Morgenthau.
- 27.4.45 – Excerpts from a memo regarding the Anglo-Amer. financial agreement that was signed in London on 7 March of this year.
- 28.4.45 – Contents of an int. memo from 20 Apr. of this year addressed to Morgenthau. On the situation in the occupied part of Germany.

- p.141 28.4.45 – Excerpt from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin dated 26.03  
 30.4.45 – Contents of an internal memo dated 16.4.45 addressed to M-thau.  
 30.4.45 – Contents of an internal memo from “Friend” dated 19.4.45 regarding his conversation with George Leubringer (a State D. representative on Lubin’s staff) about various problems in connection with reparations. “Friend”  
 2.5.45 – Excerpts from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 26 March of this year titled “Coal.”  
 2.5.45 – Contents of an internal memo by an employee from “Ruble’s” department, John Hunter, dated 21 April of this year, regarding a meeting of the financial planning committee under the War Department on 17 Apr. of this year.  
 2.5.45 – Contents of telegram No. 488 from an Amer. representative in Brussels, Sawyer, dated 12 Apr. of this year, addressed to the State D. and the Dept. of the Treasury.
- p.142 2.5.45 – Excerpts from a secret int. memo from a senior official at the Treasury Dept., AARONS,<sup>27</sup> dated 21.04 of this year.  
 2.4.45 – Contents of the section, “Oil” from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 16.04.  
 3.5.45 – Contents of a section titled “Coal” from a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 16.4.45  
 4.5.45 – Contents of a section of a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 16.4.45 about the WPB’s plan to restructure the way U.S. industry operates in the period following victory in Europe.  
 5.5.45 – Contents of an internal memo by Dubois addressed to Morgenthau, dated 28.04.45.  
 5.5.45 – Addendum to telegram No. 580. On Truman and Stettinius’s policies with regard to reparations.
- p.143 8.5.45 – Addendum to telegram No. 535. Contents of a new draft instruction from 1 May of this year for the U.S. representative on the reparations committee in Moscow, put together by the Treasury Department.  
 12.5.45 – Contents of an internal memo dated 23 Apr. of this year from James Mann, the Treasury Department representative in London, regarding a conversation between Taylor, Mann, and Edward Playfair (a senior official in England’s Ministry of the Treasury).  
 11.5.45 – Contents of a telegram from the U.S. ambassador to London, No. 4179 dated 24.04 of this year, addressed to “Corporal.”  
 14.5.45 – Contents of a top secret directive from the Allied Supreme Commander, No. AP0757 dated 19.04 of this year, to the commander of the 12<sup>th</sup> army group.  
 11.5.45 – Contents of telegram No. 70 dated 2.5 of this year from the Acting U.S. Secretary of State, Grew, addressed to an Amer. representative in Helsinki.
- p.144 19.5.45 – Contents of an internal memo from the Treasury Dept. dated 9.5.45 on policies regarding Lend-Lease to the Sov. Union.  
 22.5.45 – Contents of instructions for the Am. delegation to the Reparations Committee, approved on 4 May of this year, and corrections made to it on 18 May of this year.
- p.145 List of informational materials from “R.” received by telegraph from the station.  
 14.3.45 – Contents of telegram No. 1749 from the U.S. ambassador to London to the State D. dated 20.02 of this year. On negotiations between the USSR and England on the granting of credit.  
 15.3.45 – Contents of an internal memo from Frank Coe addressed to Morgenthau, dated 14.3.45, regarding “Modifications in the financial relations between the USA and Great Britain in Italy.”  
 15.3.45 – Contents of an article titled “Oil,” published in a secret interdepartmental econ. bulletin from 10.II.45.

- 15.3.45 – Excerpts from a secret interdept. econ. bulletin dated 5.03.
- p.146 16.3.45 – Excerpt from a secret interdept. ec. bulletin dated 5.03, “Oil”  
 16.3.45 – Excerpt from a bulletin dated 10.2.45, “Anglo-Amer. oil agreement”  
 9.3.45 – Contents of a secret memo from a financial representative to London, Taylor, regarding his conversation with the U.S. ambassador to London, Winant, on 12.02 of this year.  
 23.3.45 – Contents of an excerpt from a confidential FBI report, “General intelligence survey on the USA,” dated December 1944.  
 17.3.45 – Excerpts from a secret econ. bulletin dated 10.02 of this year, “Copper”  
 28.3.45 – Excerpts from a bulletin dated 10.02 of this year, “Goods.”
- p.147 28.3.45 – Contents of a memo from Morgenthau addressed to Roosevelt, dated 20.03.45
- p.148 List of “Ruble’s informational materials, reported by telegraph by the station  
 13.6.45 – Contents of a memo from Morgenthau addressed to Truman, dated 31 May of this year, titled “Lend Lease policy following victory in Europe.”  
 13.6.45 – Contents of telegram No. 257 from 28.05 of this year, sent to the State Dep. by the Amer. Mission in Helsinki.  
 13.4.45 – Contents of telegram No. 703 from the Eng. Ministry of the Treasury, dated 10.04 of this year, addressed to Great Britain’s supply mission in the USA, forwarded to the attention of the U.S. Treasury Dept. on 10 May.  
 14.6.45 – Contents of the section, “Oil,” from a secret interdepartmental econ. collection dated 23.05 of this year.  
 19.6.45 – Content of a conversation between Colonel Bernstein and Truman on 5.6.45
- p.149 19.6.45 – Content of a conversation between “Ruble” and the Chief of the Russian Division of the State Dep., Durbrow  
 20.6.45 – Contents of a draft directive by the Joint Chiefs of Staff, “On the identification and arrest of individuals suspected of war crimes or oth. crimes, and on the consideration of the cases of certain wrongdoers.”  
 20.6.45 – Contents of an intern. memo from the deputy chief of the Foreign Administration of the U.S. Treasury Department, H. Glasser, addressed to the chief of that division, F. Coe, dated 9.6 of this year, regarding his conversation with Collado.  
 20.6.45 – Contents of telegram No. 1764, from May of this year, from the Amer. ambassador to Moscow to the State Dep., regarding the stance of the Sov. press vis-à-vis the Far East.  
 22.6.45 – Contents of memo No. 6M-2074 from the Joint Chiefs of Staff, dated 8.06, addressed to the “coordinating Committee of the State Dep, War, and Naval Depts.” regarding the use of German labor by the Allies after Germany’s surrender.”
- p.150 21.6.45 – Contents of telegram No. 1818, dated 30.5.45, from the Amer. ambassador to Moscow to the State Dep., regarding Soviet losses in the war.  
 21.6.45 – Contents of a letter from an employee of the counterintelligence secretary of the London branch of the OSS, dated 8.3.45, addressed to Morgenthau’s administration in England.  
 23.6.45 – Contents of a telegram from a State Dep. representative in Helsinki regarding Nazi assets in Finland.  
 25.6.45 – Contents of an intern. memo from the Treasury Dept. dated 18.06 of this year, titled “On an *IPCOG* directive regarding the identification and arrest of individuals suspected of war crimes.”  
 28.6.45 – Excerpts from an inter. memo from an employee in Morgenthau’s department, D.B. Friedman, dated 18.06.45, regarding a conversation with Major Wheeler Gray.  
 5.7.45 – On issues that will be raised by the U.S. delegation at the “Big Three” conference: On the granting of credit to the USSR.
- p.151 5.7.45 – On Harriman’s telegram on rendering econ. and fin. assistance to Poland: on the presenting of a memo by Grew, Morgenthau and Vinson to Truman. Regarding the delivery of automobiles to Poland.  
 6.7.45 – Bulletin from 15.06 regarding the coal shortage in Europe.  
 6.7.45 – Contents of a directive from the War Dept., “On the identification



and arrest of individuals suspected of war crimes or oth. crimes and on trials of certain criminals.

6.7.45 – Contents of an inter. memo from a Treasury Dept. employee, Friedman, dated 30.06 of this year, regarding a conversation with Major Grey from the War Dept.

6.7.45 – Contents of message No. 57 from Churchill, dated 28.05, addressed to Truman. Regarding the decrease in U.S. deliveries to England, which is undermining England's production plan.

- p.152 6.7.45 – Contents of a draft of a State Dep. telegram from Truman to Churchill regarding changes in the practice of Lend-Lease for the period following Germany's defeat. In view of the new terms: on measures by England that would ensure that deliveries are fully carried out according to Lend-Lease.  
6.7.45 – Contents of a message from Morgenthau to the State Dep, "Draft of a reply to Telegram No. 57 from Churchill."

7.7.45 – Contents of a letter from the Secretary of War addressed to the Sec. of State, dated 19.06 of this year, regarding several critiques by the Sect. War of a draft of a telegram from the President addressed to the Prime Minister.

7.7.45 – Contents of a letter from the chief of the War Mobilization Board, Vinson, dated 13.06, addressed to the Secretary of War, regarding Patterson, Crowley, and Clayton's disagreement with the War Sec's position on the British Empire's demands for military materiel in the period following victory in Europe.

- p.153 5.7.45 – On the decline of oil output in the USA.  
19.9.45 – On the sale of surplus American equipment (military equipment).

On "Constantine's" connections.

19.9.45 – On the Treasury Dept's views with regard to issuing a loan to the Sov. Union; terms of the loan.

4.10.45 – Contents of a memo from Treasury Secretary Vinson, addressed to Truman, regarding policies pertaining to the proposed allocation of loans to Belgium, France, the East Indies, and the USSR. Memo approved by Truman.

4.10.54 – On SD policies with regard to Indochina.

8.10.45 – Contents of a draft of a gov't econ. directive

- p.154 dated 4.09, intended for the Supreme Commander of the Allied Forces in Japan, General MacArthur.  
10.10.45 – Contents of a draft of a financial directive from the War Department dated 9.09, addressed to MacArthur for the military occupation administration in Korea.  
12.10.45 – Contents of the minutes of an interdepartmental meeting called at the State Dep. on 25.09 of this year to discuss the seizure and liquidation of German assets and on the removal from Germany of assets belonging to citizens of the United Nations for reparations.  
20.10.45 – On the terms of the U.S. loan to England.  
23.10.45 – Contents of a draft of a financial directive from the U.S. gov't to MacArthur dated 26.08 of this year, put together by the Treasury Dept. (Part three).

- p.159 Report from 2 March 1951. Based on materials from the "Show" file (4 volumes) No. 2763.  
""Ruble" used to be acquainted with "Vig", who knew him as an illegal Communist. We gave money through "Vig" to arrange a defense for the members of 'Raid's' former group, including "Ruble". In 1950, "Vig" turned traitor; however, we do not know whether he betrayed "Ruble" to the Amer. authorities.

"Vig"

From 1937 to 1939, 'R-le' was recruited for informational work on the GRU line, during which time he was handled by the agent/group leader, Robert Tselnis. According to 'R-le', Tselnis knew everything about him: his past, his activities, his friends. In the fall of 1939, Tselnis refused to work for the GRU, threatening to give up every agent he knew about to Amer. authorities.

"Karl"

In 1940, someone named “Paul” tried to establish a connection with “R-le,” claiming to be Tselnis’s deputy. “R-le” evaded this connection, and “Paul” did not make any further attempts. “R-le” has suggested that “Paul” might have been planted by the FBI. Paul

File 45100 v.1 “Raid”

- p.1 Letter from “Jung” dated 13.4.39  
 [Perlo works at the Brookings Institution in Washington. An old friend. At one time, Arena had been connected with Storm through Perlo. “Arena” “Storm”  
 A. and P. had belonged to the same fraternal group. When A. joined us for good, he withdrew from this group. They occasionally meet as friends.]  
 “Arena considers him a loyal and very well-developed fraternal member. During my last meeting with Storm, I asked him in passing about Perlo. At one time, he had spoken to me of him as a good worker. Storm affirmed the same thing, saying that he was a good, loyal, and developed Marxist. They are using him for the fraternal’s purposes. Storm spoke negatively of Perlo’s wife. Nominally, she is also in the fraternal organization. But apparently, deep down she is a typical petty bourgeois, who has nothing in common with the fraternal’s ideology. Storm
- p.2 Letter from Jung dated 3.06.39.  
 [Center forbade the recruitment of agents through Storm.] Storm
- p.3 “Mer” from 1.12.1942:  
 [A lead on V.P. was obtained from “Arena”: Jewish, 30 years old. At pres. – head of the statistical research division at the Office of Price Administration. “Arena” has known P. for 6 years. A check-up on P. through “Sound” yielded positive results. “Mer” is requesting permission for “Arena” to recruit P. Sound
- p.8 Permission granted in Dec. 1942.
- p.7 Cover name, “Eck.”
- p.9 9.3.43 “Mer” reported that “Eck” obtained a senior position on the WPB—the War Production Board—on the aviation industry line, and will be able to give valuable info. on econ. matters. “Mer” thinks it would be expedient to maintain contact with “Eck” through “Arena” at first.

- p.10 30.3.1943 "Maxim":  
 "Eck's" recruitment was delayed because, according to preliminary information, he had been connected through the fellowcountrymen to someone with ties to the GRU; it was decided not to take any concrete action until the matter was cleared up. Now it is known for a fact that the GRU has nothing to do with this matter. In a few days, "Eck" will contact "Arena."
- p.12 Letter NY – C dated 8.5.1943  
 "On 'Eck'. – There has been a misunderstanding in this matter: 'Mer' was unable to approach him through 'Arena', and the fellowcountryman leadership had to intervene in order to notify 'Eck' that he would be contacted by 'Arena', with whom he would have to work. 'Eck' was specifically supposed to have received these instructions from 'Reyna' brother, with whom 'Eck' is connected, according to 'Arena'. With my help, 'Helmsman' instructed 'Reyna's' brother to meet with his comrades and do what is requested of him. When we approached 'Rain's' brother, he said that 'Helmsman's' instructions to him in this regard were not binding and that he could do something when he had received orders from his superior, 'Peter' (a.k.a. 'Storm', a.k.a. 'Pete', et al., at one time, 'Mer' had maintained contact with him, now he is supposedly connected with the neighbors). We once again took this matter to 'Helmsman', but he shrugged and said there was nothing he could do in this situation.  
 There is currently a new fellowcountryman leader being appointed in Washington, who will be instructed to notify 'Eck' of our interest, and only afterwards will his connection with 'Arena' be possible."  
 Note: "Reyna's" brother – John Abt ("Bat" file).
- p.13 Report by Gorsky from 4.05.44  
 "On May 4<sup>th</sup>, a conversation was held with the head of the GRU's Amer. department – Colonel Muromtsev, who reported:  
 1) John Abt, Kramer, Perlo, Flato, Glasser, and Edward Fitzgerald have never been GRU agents. ←  
 2) In 1938-40, a GRU worker in the USA had been preparing to recruit Treasury Dept. official John Glasser; however, the GRU did not sanction his recruitment. According to the GRU's information, John Glasser is an illeg. fellowcountryman, who used to work in an informat. group of Amer. fraternal members under the leadership of secret PB member "Peter" (supposedly a.k.a. "Steve").  
 In 1940-41, a GRU worker in the USA reported that "Peter's" group—and therefore John Glasser as well—had been taken over by us.  
 According to Cde. Muromtsev, he had discussed "Peter's" group with Cde. Ovakimyan. Cde. Ovakimyan asked the GRU to leave this entire group alone. Kramer and Fitzgerald were mentioned in GRU materials in some capacity (but not as agents), and Cde. Muromtsev had promised to make additional inquiries.  
 Dep. chief, 3<sup>rd</sup> Department, 1<sup>st</sup> Directorate of the NKGB  
 Lieutenant Col. (Gorsky) John Glasser

- p.14 Report. C/t from Mer in NY dated 13.5.44  
 “On ‘Helmsman’s’ instructions, ‘Clever Girl’ contacted the following fellowcountrymen in Washington through Abt: ‘Raid’ (Perlo), ‘Plumb’ (Kramer), ‘Ted’ (E. Fitzgerald), ‘Kant’ (Magdoff). All of them impressed ‘Clever Girl’ as trustworthy fellowcountrymen who are highly developed politically and have a desire to help us with information. According to them, they had been neglected, and no one had showed any interest in their potential. There are eight Communists in their group altogether. They are connected to ‘Helmsman’s’ organization through Abt.”
- p.17 “Mer” from 30.5.44.  
 “‘Ted’, ‘Kant’, ‘Raid’, and ‘Plumb’ are connected with ‘Clever Girl’. They come to NY by turn once every two weeks. Each time he gives material to ‘Clever Girl’, ‘Raid’ asks her to make sure that his materials are forwarded to Cde. Stalin. ‘Raid’s’ wife is ideologically close to the fellowcountrymen.  
 ‘Mer’ reports that he met them at ‘Arena’s’ apartment. ‘Mer’ has suggested teaching ‘Raid’ photography. ‘Mer’ will teach photography to ‘Clever Girl’, and she will teach it to ‘Raid’. If you are worried that ‘Storm’ knows ‘Raid’ well, it can be arranged for ‘Raid’ to conduct photography in a diff. apartment.  
 ‘Mer’ would like advice in this matter. It is essential that this group be handed over directly to our worker in the near future.  
 ...Recently, ‘Clever Girl’ revealed to me that she had already known about this group from ‘Sound’ and that he was compiling material on them.”
- p.18 C/t C- To “May” dated 1.6.44.  
 1) “Ted,” “Kant,” “Raid,” and “Plumb” are of great interest to us, and especially “Izra” as an employee at the OSS.  
 2) After “Vardo” meets with “Helmsman” and gets his approval with regard to the matters that were brought to his attention earlier, hand the new group over to “Informer,” leaving “Clever Girl” as a courier.  
 3) While working with them, determine whether and to what extent they know each other through illegal work, who is in charge or trying to be in charge of the group, etc.  
 4) In any case, set yourself the task of organizing work with them and training them in such a way that each of them is in contact only with “Clever Girl” and, through her, to “Informer” for general instruction. Only obtain materials from them that are of national interest; do not meet with them too often... (5 is skipped)  
 6) Teach “Raid” photography through “Clever Girl.”  
 7) According to a statement by “R.” he removed “Storm” from managing this group on special affairs in view of the fact that “Storm” is not a local citizen. They trust him in terms of politics. Considering that the neighbors used to use him a great deal, he could be under surveillance by counterintelligence. Therefore, we asked R. to warn “Storm” once more not to renew contact with the neighbors and this group under any circumstances, and not to entrust him with such work with this group in the future either.  
 8) “Mer” should avoid meeting with “Storm,” there is no need for him to know that “Mer” is in the country.
- p.19 9) It would be desirable for “Echo” to meet with “Storm,” if he knows him personally, and determine his attitude and, at a convenient opportunity, find out about his past activities, etc.  
 10) In our opinion, it would be expedient to let “Clever Girl” continue to handle “Ted” and “Izra.” If you agree, notify “Izra” that he should not
- “Informer”
- “Storm”

attempt to maintain contact with them or to receive materials from them.

11) We are notifying you once more about the thorough and comprehensive investigation of "Pal" and "Informer's" group (the new group), whose purpose is to let us know absolutely everything about each of them. It is necessary to be extremely careful when working with them and to observe the utmost secrecy.

Pal

p.21

Mer's Note regarding Raid. June 10, 1944.

*"Last Sunday, June 4, Raid brought to New York his groups' materials. Raid told Umnitsa<sup>28</sup> about the following unpleasant incident. About two years ago Raid divorced his wife. He has a daughter six or seven years old, who lived after their separation with her mother in Texas. (Arena sometime ago told me about Raid's family troubles indicating they (the group) are a little anxious about Raid's wife, afraid she may talk carelessly about their Brothers' Unit to which she also belonged.) Not long ago Raid went to Texas and took his daughter away from his former wife and brought her to Washington to live with him. Raid married another girl about a year ago.*

*Just recently Raid received an angry letter from his former wife in which she wrote that she had sent a letter to President Roosevelt, exposing all of Raid's underground activities. As I have mentioned above, she belonged to his unit for several years and she knew personally many of the members of the Brothers' unit. Many years ago before I took Arena over, he also belonged to the same unit. Raid says she did not know the members of the present group. She did not know about Isra<sup>29</sup> (one of our important boys from the new group) who has been supplying us with very interesting information through this group.*

*Raid himself was rather worried and nervous. He has not told any of the group because he is afraid they might become frightened and start hiding. A long time ago I told Arena that he should advise Raid to maintain smooth relations with his former wife and not to take the daughter away from her. Arena told me then that they never speak to each other about those touchy personal problems. Now again I have told Umnitsa the same thing, to advise Raid to straighten out his relationship with his former wife. I hope she was only threatening him and that she did not actually write a letter to Roosevelt about the unit's activities. As I know from Arena's explanation, she was psychologically abnormal and Raid kept her for sometime in a sanatorium. Sometimes a woman in that condition is capable of doing very stupid things.*

*Probably for sometime it will be wise for us not to keep contact with Raid himself. We should let sometime pass until we can find out if things are all right.*

*Umnitsa says that Raid is in general overly nervous and jittery. She even goes so far as to say that he is a psychological case himself. It does not have to be exactly so because she tells me that most of all our people are psychological cases. Anyhow Arena used to tell me also that Raid is nervous, but as I have formerly written you, Arena and his wife regard him very highly from a political standpoint. They always have considered*

*him one of the best politically developed members of the unit. Formerly he was the leader of their group.*

*In our organizational arrangement with this new group of boys, we will have to take this incident into account”.*

p.22

Translation of Mer's note from 10.06.44.<sup>30</sup>

“Last Sunday, June 4<sup>th</sup>, Raid brought to NY his group's materials. Raid told Clever Girl about the following unpleasant incident:

About two years ago, Raid divorced his wife. He has a daughter six or seven years old, who lived with her mother in Texas after the separation (Arena had told me about the troubles in Raid's family some time ago, saying that they (the group) were a little worried about Raid's wife, because they were afraid that she might talk carelessly about their fraternal organization, to which she belonged). Not long ago, Raid went to Texas and brought his daughter back with him to Washington, having taken her away from her mother. About a year ago, Raid married anoth. girl.

Just recently, Raid received an angry letter from his former wife, in which she wrote that she had sent a letter to President Roosevelt exposing all of Raid's underground activities. As I already mentioned above, she belonged to his group for several years. Raid says that she does not know the current members of the group. She does not know anything about Izra (one of the most important members of the new group), who gives us very valuable material through the group.

Izra

Raid himself is rather worried and nervous. He has not said anything about this incident to the group, because he is afraid that they will become frightened and start hiding. I already told Arena a long time ago that he should advise Raid to smooth over relations with his former wife. I hope she was just trying to scare him, and that she did not actually write to Roosevelt about the group's activities.

As I know from Arena, she is psychologically abnormal and Raid kept her for some time in a sanatorium. Sometimes a woman in that condition is capable of doing very stupid things. Perhaps for some time it would be best not to maintain contact with Raid himself, until we are sure that everything is all right.

Clever Girl says that Raid is in general overly nervous. She even goes so far as to say that he is psychologically unstable himself. This, however, is not necessarily the case, because she considers most of our people psychologically unstable). However, Arena also talks to me about Raid's nervousness, though, as I have already written you, Arena and his wife regard Raid very highly from a polit. standpoint. They have always considered him to the best politically developed member of the organization. Formerly he was the leader of the group. In our organizational arrangement with the new group, we will have to take this incident into account.”

Clever Girl

p.25 Report from 20 Aug. 1944

[In July 1944, "Raid" gave a memorandum from the Department of Defense regarding the state of the U.S.'s war production in May 1944, information on the fact that the rations that had been set aside for us under Lend-Lease were rotting away in storehouses in Wash., on the proposed trip to the Soviet Union by the extremely anti-Soviet Batt (head of the equipment industry division.)]

p.28 Excerpt from a letter from "Albert" dated 17 Sep. 1944

"...In one of my previous notes I wrote to you that 'Myrna' is connected with 'Raid', 'Plumb', 'Ted', and 'Mor'. She also meets with 'Kant'. She first met 'Izra' about three weeks ago. ←  
Approximately once every two or three weeks, 'Raid' or 'Ted' or 'Plumb' comes to NY to meet with 'Myrna'. The latter meets with them at 'Dir's' apartment. 'Myrna' assured me that 'Dir' has never met any of them. The meetings take place when 'Dir' is not home. Dir  
Each time, one of the three fellows brings notes, reports, and oth. of the whole group's compiled materials. They type up their notes themselves or, as they say, their wives do it.  
They do not have a camera yet. I intend to give 'Raid' a camera and to teach him how to use it. He is the most active and conscientious one in the group. Several months ago, you wrote to me to temporarily suspend contact with 'Raid', because his ex-wife had written a letter threatening to compromise him. I cannot afford to suspend contact with him because he is essentially the ideological leader of the group. It would be practically impossible to arrange the group's work and contact valuable members of the group without his active help.  
Sometimes group members don't show up for meetings. When this happens, we are obliged to turn to 'Raid' and he takes care of everything. He came to NY with 'Izra' in order to put him in contact with 'Myrna'. I think he understands full well that he is helping us. He is undoubtedly the most active one in the group.  
We advised him to be very careful in light of his former wife's threats. At first he was very upset. Now, it seems he does not attach very much importance to this. He says that she is psychologically unstable and that nothing can be done with her. As I wrote to you a while back, she knew a number of fellowcountrymen, including 'Pilot', 'Arena', and oth. In the current fellowcountryman cell, the only one she doesn't know is 'Izra'. Nevertheless, we have "Pilot"  
to be very careful in our dealings with 'Raid'.

p.29 Because we established a direct connection with 'Izra', who is the most valuable source of information, and the group now works more or less smoothly, we can give 'Raid' several months off from trips to NY to meet with 'Myrna'. He must not understand that we are taking him off of work for some time. This would upset him very much. He is very apprehensive and neurotic. This is how we can present it: we consider him particularly valuable for us; we think that should do everything in our power to keep him 100% safe in Wash.; we think it would be more sensible if someone else from the group brought their materials to NY instead of him,

Izra

especially during these two months. I am sure he will appreciate our point of view. We must not mention that we are doing this because of his ex-wife.”

p.31 [18.10.44 Cde. Dimitrov reported that they do not have information about Perlo.]

p.32 Report. C/t from Vadim dated 2.11.44.

[In Myrna's materials, "Raid" goes by "Val." He used to work at "Depot's" division of airplane distribution. At pres. – in the planning division. Group leader and chief motivating force. Guesses that materials go to Moscow. Myrna insists that if "Raid" is deactivated because of his wife's letter, his whole group will go to pieces and not work. Raid himself does not attach particularly great importance to the letter. Vadim's proposals:

- a) Myrna has to suspend contact with Raid and not meet with him for 2-3 months.
- b) Keep Raid as the ideological leader of the group, especially as he meets with them anyway through his official work.
- c) Forbid him from taking any written materials from group members, and use Ted for this purpose.
- d) Use Ted as a courier between him and Myrna; he has already performed such duties.

p.34 [In November 1944, Vadim proposed to let Myrna continue handling Raid and Ted's group for the time being (all oth. sources are being taken away from her), but to gradually break it into smaller units.]

p.44 Biography of V. Perlo (given by Vadim 29.12.44)

Victor Perlo, born in Queens, New York in 1912 to a family of Jews who had come to the USA from Tsarist Russia as children. Father—Samuel—is a lawyer; mother—Rachel—is a teacher.

Graduated from Columbia U. in 1933. Worked:

Summer 1932 – waiter and gardener at a children's camp in Great Barrington.

Middle of 1933 – June 1935 – statistical analyst, assistant to a division chief at the *National Recovery Administration*.

June 1935 – Oct. 1937 – assistant statistical analyst at the *Federal Home Loan Bank Board*.

Oct. 1937 – November 1939 – researcher at the "*Brookings Institution*."<sup>31</sup>

November 1939 – November 1940 – secretary to the economic adviser at the Department of Commerce.

November 1940 – March 1943 – head of the economic statistics division at the Office of Price Administration.

March 1943 – Sep. 1944 – head of the Aviation Division of the Bureau of Programs and Statistics at the WPB. September 1944 – to present time – special assistant to the director of the Programs and Statistics Bureau of the WPB. Salary - \$6,500 a year. (*Job is a phony.*<sup>32</sup>)

Raid himself describes his present job as a sinecure, where he is tolerated only because there is no one to replace him.

p.45 Through his job, "Raid" has access to the minutes of the WPB and of its various committees, to interdepartmental econ. summaries (about which "Gor" had previously informed us), and to various documents on military industry.  
His boss (i.e., the Bureau chief) is a certain *Thomas Blaisdell*.



R. joined the Columbia University cell of the Comparty at the end of 1932 or the beginning of 1933, and during that time, he took part in propagandistic work among cafe workers. In 1933, he moved to Washington, where he did some kind of work individually with the unemployed, in which<sup>33</sup> in a list of others R's name was mentioned as someone who provided some monetary assistance through one of the directors of the unemployed movement, a certain *Clyde Johnson*.

In 1935, Raid belonged to the Washington Communist organization under the leadership of "Steve." During this time, he met once or twice on "Steve's" instructions with V. J. Jerome, Gene Dennis, Roy Hudson, and a certain "Eugene." "Vadim" is not yet aware of the nature of the connection or the position of these people.

"Steve"

R. repeatedly wrote various econ. articles for various Comm. newspapers and magazines, signing with various pseudonyms,<sup>34</sup> and transmitted them through his Party leaders. In 1942-43, R. secretly helped "Pancake" compile materials for various exposés by the latter.

"Pancake"

p.46 In his biography, R. writes that at the moment he does not have any close friends in Wash., but in the same place he notes that he frequently meets with his neighbor, a certain *Jan Winter* (Jan Winter), who works on Rockefeller's Committee, was born in Poland, and was supposedly a former correspondent for "Reuters" in Berlin and Paris and an assistant to Del Vayo during the Spanish Civil War, Winter was a friend of Oscar Lange's.

Notes: Dennis, Jerome, and Hudson – members of the CC of the CP USA. There is a file on Jan Winter, "Valet." (*Jerome, Gene Dennis, Roy Hudson*,<sup>35</sup> "Eugene"). (original pp. 55-56)

"Valet"

p.47 "Raid's" current wife.

*Helen*<sup>36</sup> *Menaker Perlo*, b. 23.03.16 in Wilmington, N. Carolina, she is the first cousin of "Bob," an agent of the New York station. In 1932, Elena<sup>37</sup> graduated from NYU. After graduation, she took part in work assisting the Spanish Republic, and later the Sov. Union. At the start of the war, she moved to Wash., where she married R. in Dec. 1943. Around the same time, she received an invitation to join the CP, but on R's instructions she turned it down. She is fully informed about her husband's work with "Myrna." Moreover, she knows about "Bob's" time spent as a spy among the Trotskyites.

"Bob"

At pres., she works on the WPB as a "summary writer." As part of her job, she regularly visits various consultation committees, of which there are 780, and writes detailed reports about their meetings for the WPB leadership. The committees include industrial and gov't representatives, and they meet to discuss both current industrial problems and reconversion. She is leaving her job on January 1<sup>st</sup> in view of her pregnancy.

"Bob"

p.48 "R's" ex-wife.

Katherine Wills. R. was married to her R. was<sup>38</sup> from March 1934 to Sep. 1942. She was born in Texas, is a CP member, and worked with canning industry workers in *Stoux Falls*<sup>39</sup> in 1935.

In 1936, she studied at a "party national school," after which

she worked in various textile trade unions, particularly in Cumberland, Maryland. In 1941, she went insane and spent eight months in a sanatorium for the mentally ill. Symptoms of insanity up to the pres. time. Divorce was finalized in 1943. She currently lives in Fort "Worth."

On several occasions in the past, during bouts of insanity, she threatened R. with exposure of him and the whole group. Several months ago, she told her sister that she had sent a letter of denunciation to Roosevelt. Her sister told R. about this.

p.69 Biographies received through Raid-Myrna-X

p.73 Report by "Vadim," no date (excerpt.) (Evidently, Jan. 1945)

Scheme of  
contact

"We are enclosing "X's" journals about his meetings and conversations with probationers. For each of these journals, we would give "X" appropriate instructions, advice, assignments, corrections, etc.

As of now, the scheme of contact with probationers is as follows:

"Tan" –  
"Kant" p.79

1) "X" is connected with "Hare," "Cautious," "Tan," "Raid," "Gor," "Zero," "Myrna," and "Arena" (he meets sporadically with "Zero" and "Arena").

2) "Gor" is connected with "Muse."

3) "Raid" is connected with "Izra" ("Arena" does the photography.

4) "Tan" is connected with "Ted." "Arena" will photograph materials for him.

We maintain contact with "X" through "Said," who meets with him once every 7-10 days. I meet with "X" once or twice a month. "X's" requests about the need to have a courier between him, the probationers, and the group leaders are undoubtedly justified.

Unfortunately, we do not have suitable candidates.

Our intentions of using "Zero" could not be realized, as we reported elsewhere. None of the wives is suitable for this work. At every meeting, "X" asks us to give him "Adam"—with whom you are familiar—for this purpose.

Considering our critical situation in this regard, we earnestly ask you to consider once more the possibility of handing us "Adam." In the first

p.74 place, a courier like that should be used for contact between "X" and his group leaders: "Raid," "Tan," "Gor"...

In addition to everything else, we are currently working hard to teach the group leaders photography. Unfortunately, "Arena" did not rise to the occasion. In this regard, it took great pains for us to obtain three "Leicas" for a sum of almost 1,000 dollars.

The bills for this purchase will be enclosed with February's report.

We hope this purchase will not meet any objections on your part.

The "Leicas" are intended for "Arena" – "Raid," "Tan" and "Gor." We will provide them with film."

p.75 Report by "X" dated 11.01.45 about the meeting with "Raid"

*"I met him on Sunday as per arrangement and spent a couple of hours with him. My feeling is that he is the most serious and devoted person of the group I have met so far. I get the impression he is one of those people on whom one can always rely, and the kind that will refuse no assignment. He is a sickly person, very much underweight, and full of many nervous mannerisms which seem, however, to be entirely physical and not a mental state. We talked about his family and also his first wife. He told me that his present wife is expecting a baby and that due to the fact that he has to pay \$120 a month alimony to his first wife, they find themselves quite short of money. I think that if it is at all possible, it might be good to help him with a small monthly sum. His first wife wrote to him recently and sent him a book for a present. It is now his opinion that she never sent the letter to Roosevelt.*

[Graur's decision: We ought to help. Ask Vadim.]

p.76 <sup>40</sup>*"I met him on Sunday as per the arrangement and spent a couple of hours with him. In my opinion, he is the most serious and devoted person of all the members of the group that I have met so far. I got the impression that he is one of those people on whom one can always rely and who will not refuse an assignment. He is a sickly person, very oversensitive and highly nervous, something that is plainly visible; however, this only has to do with his physical, and not mental, state.*

*We talked about his family and also about his first wife. He told me that his present wife is expecting a baby, and that due to the fact that he has to pay \$120 a month alimony to his first wife, they are quite short on money. I think that, if it is at all possible, it might be good to help him with a small monthly sum. His first wife wrote to him recently and sent him a book for a present. It is now his opinion that she never sent letters to Roosevelt."*

p.75 *"I discussed the possibilities of working something out with Arena, but Val was of the opinion that Arena himself was entirely OK, but not too much could be done because of Arena's wife. Val feels that Arena's wife does not want her husband to get too much mixed up in anything, and that Arena is entirely dominated by her. Incidentally, this has been my own impression too. I shall talk to the Arenas the next time I see them about the possibility of using their house for photography. Val thinks that this will be a good idea if they will agree. Val does not know that I am seeing Arena.*

*Val also told me that he was very pleased with Mary and the way she had worked with him, and felt sorry he would not see her anymore. He told me that a short time ago Mary had informed him of the eventual source of his material, but he was not at all surprised because he had suspected it anyway...*

*As Val's wife is having a baby, she spends a good deal of time at home. He speaks very highly of her, and says she is very reliable and could be very useful were it not for the baby. I propose that Val leave his material with his wife and that we introduce Green's wife to her. Then I would get the material from either*

Myrna

*Green or his wife. In view of the fact that we have no one else, I think this arrangement would work out OK since they are both housewives and could easily be friends.*

(Graur's decision: This is dangerous.)

*Green – "Gor" (or "Michael Green" - Akhmerov<sup>41</sup>*

p.80 Note by "X" dated 28.1.45.

"I saw 'Raid' several times and spoke with Magdoff as well, and I believe that I now have an excellent idea of how the group works as a whole. It seems that the group worked exactly like a fellowcountryman cell. They held meetings at each others' homes, while their wives typed up available reports. Then "Raid" would receive materials from them and pass them on. Taking into account the state of konspiratsia – there is not much that can be done. I urged 'Raid' to stop holding meetings so regularly and to foster individuality in them insofar as it was possible. I asked him to regularly pass on these commentaries and suggestions regarding work, the position that arises with his people, and so forth.

p.88 20.2.45 Vadim reported that "Peak" took "Richard's" position at the Dept. of the Treasury. The fact that Peak belongs to Robert's group is known to Tan, Ted, and Raid, who said that he was also a member of "Bill's," i.e., "Albert's" group.

Peak  
Richard

p.97 C/t from "Vadim" dated 20 and 21 March 1945.

"In conversations with 'Raid', it was learned that for several years, 'Stan' ('Arena's' brother) and his wife worked in his group and gave materials. 'Stan' worked at the WPB, and his wife was 'Pancake's' personal secretary, maintaining ties with the latter's informants in government agencies. 'Stan' was drafted into the army at the beginning of 1943 and left Washington together with his wife. In the fall of 1944, he came on a business trip, during which he tried to get a job in the Russian division of the OSS. The OSS leadership agreed to hire him, but the matter has been delayed, supposedly because Army Command won't release 'Stan'. In the event that 'Stan' moves to Washington, he will be handled by 'X'...

"Stan"  
"Arena"

p.98 Materials for 'Raid' are photographed by 'Arena'. We used to think that he was a good photographer. In practice, however, it turned out that 'Arena' has no idea how to take photographs. 'X' led a thorough and detailed tutorial with him, but 'Arena' nevertheless ruined two batches of 'Tan's' and 'Raid's' materials. Now he is slowly getting the hang of it. 'Arena' himself was very eager to start photographing materials, but his wife opposed it for a long time because she did not want to be put at risk, and only agreed 'grudgingly'. As we have already written, 'Arena's' wife works somewhere of interest to us, but 'X' has so far not been able to get any substantial or interesting material from her."

Arena

p.99 [Problem with couriers.] "We were going to use 'Zero'. On our instructions, 'X' contacted her and conducted several rendezvous (incidentally, 'Zero' told 'X' flat out that she knows exactly which

Zero

country 'X' has ties to. As it turns out, 'Zero' has a husband who does not share her polit. beliefs at all and who watches his wife's every move out of jealousy. According to 'X', 'Zero' flatly refused to carry out any technical assignments connected to our work. She told 'X' that she would be happy to help, but hasn't had the opportunity..

p.100

"Konspiratsia, both among the members of 'Raid's' former group and, unfortunately, among oth. info. groups here, leaves a lot to be desired. Moreover, all of them know each other as fellowcountrymen-informers, and also know what kind of work each of them does. The following serves as an example: When 'X' gave 'Tan' an assignment on oil, the latter replied that Frank Coe could do a better job carrying out this assignment, meaning that he had materials on this subject. Anoth. example – when he received an assignment relating to the conference in San Francisco, 'Raid' said that 'Richard' could do a better job, as could the members of 'Bill's' group (i.e., 'Albert'). When he received an assignment on oil, 'Raid' said that a certain David Ramsay from NY was already working on it.

Coe

The list of examples could go on. As we already reported earlier, in conversation with me 'Ruble' named more than ten people who are known to him as informants. 'Raid' gave us a list that included 14 people with ties to groups led by some people named Blumberg and Schimmel (from Congress) and 'Bill' ('Albert').

Ruble

Once, in conversation with me, 'X' said that conversations with 'Raid', 'Tan', et al., left him with the impression that there are almost a hundred illegal informants of this sort in Washington, who know of and about each other.

In the course of working with 'Raid', for instance, it became known that

p.101

until very recently, his group had represented itself for several years in its work with 'Myrna' as so-called fellowcountryman cells. The members of the cells would get together at each others' apartments every week and discuss which materials should be given to 'Myrna' or her predecessors.

At these meetings, they would pick a courier whose job was to get these materials where they needed to go, etc. Naturally, we put an end to all this, but the disclosure connected with it remains a fact. Furthermore, we do not rule out the possibility that such working methods are still practiced in oth. groups.

This is supported by the following example: Recently, 'Tan' reported to us that a certain Irving Kaplan from 'Bill's' group had invited him to come to a meeting of some 'information collection group for Russians'. Of course, we forbade 'Tan' from going to such meetings. 'X' insists that if he were assigned to work exclusively on identifying the members of 'Bill's' group, it would take him a month, using the most primitive surveillance, to determine who is in this group. Of course, this statement of 'X's' is nothing but talk and boasting, but the aforementioned examples indicate that this obvious exaggeration is not that far from the truth. 'X' has already told us on two occasions that the state of konspiratsia among illegal fellowcountrymen (in particular, among our probationers) is completely hopeless and that it would be 'impossible to re-educate them'. In 'X's' opinion, the only thing we could do is either centralize all the work here

under one person, eliminate useless people, or else relinquish them altogether.

- p.102 We do not agree with 'X's' opinion regarding the 'hopeless situation', 'the impossibility of re-education,' etc. It is possible, and necessary, to re-educate the indicated probationers and impart to them the habits of konspiratsia, as we understand it. This would be very slow going, require a lot of time, patience, caution, etc. It is absolutely clear that we are setting this as one of our primary tasks and doing it. In particular, having set the improvement of konspiratsia as one of our goals, we have broken 'Raid's' former group in several smaller subgroups, and at present we are taking all measures to impart to them the habits of konspiratsia, actual withdrawal into the underground, isolation from each other, etc."

- p.91 List of people who, according to "Raid's" information, work with intelligence, except for those with whom he currently works on a regular basis. From 15.03.45

	Agency	Present Connection	Did I ever work with?	Does he know I have a connection
Irving Kaplan	FEA	has	no	yes
Bela Gold	FEA	has	no	no
Gregory	Treasury	has	no	no
Silvermaster	Procurement			
George Silverman	Army Air Forces	think he has	yes	yes
Alger Hiss	State	-// <sup>42</sup>	no	don't know
Donald Hiss	-// <sup>43</sup> (may have left)	don't know	yes	yes
Charles Flato	Property Disposal Board	none	yes (dropped)	yes
Charles Seeger	Pan American Union	none	yes (dropped)	yes
Joseph Gillman	WPB	think none	no	probably
Herbert Schimmel	Senator Kilgore	yes, with Blumberg	no	probably
Frank Coe	Treasury	yes	yes	yes
David Weintraub	UNRRA	think so	no	yes
Van Tassel	Senator Murray	yes, probably with Schimmel	no	no
Henry Collins	think at Senate	don't know	yes	yes

- p.104 Report by "X" from 26.03.45.

*"In a conversation I had with Val the last time I told him that the work of the group had greatly improved and complimented him for it. I asked him to write what he thought about further improving the work and the direct causes for the present improvements. etc.*

*Attached is his report.*

*I believe that his suggestion that we have one person full time for general research work is good. I think we ought to assign Dick's wife [Dick - "Izra"]<sup>44</sup> to this. If I remember correctly, Val stated in his last report that if she were to quit her job we would have to give her \$75 a month.*

*Charlie*

Izra

- p.105 Report by "Raid" from 24.03.45. "Discussion of work."

*"I have been told that a considerable improvement in the work has been observed. To the extent that this is so, the following factors are involved:*

1. The clarification of the object of the work, the evident interest you have in its results, and the specific requests which you submit. This is perhaps the most important factor, when it is considered that we are dealing with people who frequently became discouraged when they thought that nobody cared what they did. Since the people are kept busy with practical work of obvious importance, they seem to have forgotten the philosophical arguments about which is more important, the office work or the outside work, and other questions of this sort which troubled them so much.

2. The financial backing given the work.

In spite of the fact that most of our people earn good salaries, they all have financial problems, or think they have. Formerly they worried about having to meet their dues payments, and would hesitate to purchase equipment or make other expenditures needed for efficient work. The knowledge that there is a fund from which they will be reimbursed for operating expenses is a big help, combined with the fact that they are no longer bothered with requests for dues.

3. The simplified organization of the work.

We have always operated in the past with group meetings, distribution of literature, political discussions of a formal sort, etc. In the practical conditions we faced, these required complicated arrangements, and used much of the energy that might have gone into practical work. Elimination of these formal organizational methods, and substitution of single person contacts with practical work the main content, and without literature distribution, has solved many troublesome problems, and made possible concentration of energies on practical work. Apparently we are dealing with people who can keep their political orientation without continuous formal education. When the situation takes a sharp turn politically, and commercial press sources become less informative, special efforts may be necessary to provide adequate discussions of the new situation and its significance for our work.

4. My relatively favorable situation for handling the work.

I have long regarded this sort of work as really important, not something to run away from at the first opportunity. I have an office job that does not take too much of my energy. My personal situation for the work is good, especially the fact that my wife helps in all ways possible, and has a very sober approach to the work. Also, I have been able to give the people detailed explanations of assignments given me in general form.

p.106

5. Improved technical arrangements.

Photography is very helpful, also the specific instructions about the form in which material should be submitted, also the frequency of contact with you.

Suggestions for further improvement in the work:

1. Improved photographic arrangements, and an improved setup for other technical work.

Neither Arena nor Hank ("Tan" - note.)<sup>45</sup> are completely satisfactory for photographic work, although they will do for the present. I think that your project for me to become expert at it is a valuable one. I think I should carry this out (it will take at least several months), and promptly instruct some other person or persons, because I do not think I should handle the photographic work as a

"Tan"

*regular thing, but merely be sufficiently expert to handle emergency situations, and set people up in this work.*

*In this connection, I must warn you that I am not skilful mechanically, and may take a relatively longtime to become really good at photography. There will constantly arise various other technical problems, like that of the suitcase. Dick ("Izra" – note) has a well equipped shop, and is skilful in handling it. After I move, I will live near him. I propose that he be made our technical specialist, and be given responsibility for jobs of this sort – a responsibility I am sure he will be glad to take. At the same time, I will work with him on these jobs, as I did on the suitcase, to learn how to do them myself.*

Izra

2. A person to do library research.

*On many assignments, careful library research can round out the confidential information aspects and make a thorough report possible. An example is the inquiry about the San Francisco conference delegates. For the present, Chuck ("Mole" – note) can assign people on his office staff to some of this work, but not for every kind of job. If and when Dick's wife leaves her job, she may be suitable on a regular basis. If this does not work out, my wife would be available in about 8 months".*

"Mole"

p.107 C – Wash. 28.3.45.

"We think it would be inexpedient to switch all available fellowcountryman informers in gov't departments to our work, as a number of our probationers suggest.

We should set a goal of having one or two informers in the country's main departments (in the State Department, Foreign Economic Administration, WPB, FBI, OSS, the Department of Justice's War Division), and choose the most valuable ones for this. After the selection process, focus on cultivating these remaining sources completely in line with our spirit.

We agree with the proposal to use 'Adam' as a courier. However, it is essential to note that 'X' lives with her,<sup>46</sup> and therefore there could be potential complications with his wife. You should discuss this in earnest with 'X', noting that such behavior on his part could have disastrous consequences for our work...

Adam,  
X

p.108 In order to decentralize the probationer network and create the conditions necessary to educate each probationer and observe absolute konspiratsia, we recommend creating four probationer subgroups:

1) 'Ruble's' subgroup. 'Ruble' should be connected with 'Sid' and later with 'Ales' as well, to whose recruitment we attach particular importance.

2) 'Tan's' subgroup. 'Ted' is handled by him. 'Adam' can be used as a courier between 'Tan' and 'X'. Entrust 'Tan' with photographing materials.

3) 'Raid's' subgroup. In the future, give him 'Mole' and 'Stan'. 'Adam' can also be used as a courier between 'Raid' and 'X'. Entrust 'Arena' with photographing materials. 'X' should conduct several meetings with 'Arena' and his wife in order to study the possibility of recruiting her for our work.

Ruble  
  
Raid,  
Mole

p.109 4) 'Cautious's' subgroup. Handles 'Izra' and 'Muse'. Use the utmost caution when working with this subgroup and especially with 'Izra'. 'Vadim' should meet with 'Izra' personally once every two or three months..." (Continued, p.82)

"Cautious"  
"Izra"



File 58380 v.1 "Nigel"

p.12

Excerpt from a report by "Madchen" (Burgess) from January 1937.

Handwritten reference: "The source 'Madchen' continues to work with us at present; however, he is our most dubious agent and arouses more suspicion than any other English agent. V. Pavlov 13.2.42."

"Michael, whom I have known for several years now, worked with us for two years. He is one of the leaders (as a person, he is not an organizer) of the Party in Cambridge. He is the Party's orator, as well as a first-rate economist. He is an extremely devoted member of the Party and completely dependable, although he has not quite let go of certain romantic notions. Considering his family connections, impending fortune, and abilities, it stands to reason that he has a bright future ahead of him. Not in the political field, but in the industrial and commercial world. He is still very young, but his family situation and knowledge could help him get a secretarial position, if not with Lord Nuffield, then someone else like him. He strikes one as being very young and full of enthusiasm, and he can be considered capable of secret work; he is devoted enough for it, although it will be extremely difficult for him to part with his friends and his current work (where he does exemplarily).

p.13

Excerpt to "Madchen's" report from a letter from Man dated 29.01.37.

"Let me direct your attention to Michael Straight. M.S. is the son of an Amer. millionaire, a staunch and ardent fellowcountryman. We could follow the same procedure with him as we intend to follow with L. Subsequently, he could be used either here or in America. I have yet to decide, however. For now, we will continue to study him."

Leo  
Long?<sup>47</sup>

p.14

Letter from Man [Mally] dated 16.2.37. Madchen's report.

[Burgess recruited M.S. through Anthony Blunt. The cover name "Nigel" has already been given.]

"He is one of the well-known Party leaders in Cambridge; he is also well-known in London; he is a friend of Pollitt's. He supports the 'Daily' with a sum of nearly 1,500 pounds a year. Organizer of the local Party in Tobyus. Elected chairman of the Cambridge Union and the Cambridge Socialist

p.15

Society.

His social position:

He himself does not have sufficiently exact information about his family, but judging from what I learned from him and others, his father had been a supporter of Morgan and Morgan's 'emissary' to China. His mother – socialist democrat and very friendly with the Roosevelts. She owes a great deal to the New Republic, including the fact that she is millionaire. His uncle is a co-owner of 'Pan American Airways' (together with Morgan). His brother Whitney was the direct-r of 'General Aircraft', which produces the Hawker Fairey model (continued p.111)

“Raid” (cont. from p. 80)

- p.113 Vadim – C 22.4.45.  
[In view of the birth of his child, his move to a new apartment, his wife’s illness, etc, “Raid” is very short on money. He<sup>48</sup> asks for consent to be issued a one-time allowance of 500 dollars.]
- p.114 [C. approved.]
- p.119 C – Washington 29.5.45.  
“The materials given by ‘Raid’ are of interest. However, though he is a good probationer, he is apparently unable to play the part of group leader. This is borne out by statements from ‘Tan’, ‘Ted’, and ‘Mole’, who are dissatisfied with ‘Raid’s’ leadership. Apparently, because of his personal qualities, ‘Raid’ is ill-suited for such work. Therefore, we believe there was good reason to raise the question of having ‘Tan’ and ‘Ted’ taken away from ‘Raid’.” “Tan”  
“Ted”
- p.121 [“Raid’s” wife suffered from Basedow’s disease  $\Rightarrow$  very conspicuous outdoors  $\Rightarrow$  unsuitable for the role of a courier.]
- p.122 Washington – C 1.10.45  
“Vadim” reports that “Raid” is still at the WPB, but will probably be fired by the end of the year. He has an opportunity to get a job at the Treasury Dept. with “Peak.” “Peak”  
In “Vadim’s” opinion, this is an interesting place, and since “Peak” gives us very little anyway, “Vadim” thinks we should consent to “Raid’s” transfer to the Treasury Dept, all the more so because he does not yet have opportunities to get a job anywhere else.  
(It should also be noted that at pres. in the USA, there is already a large number of unemployed people who had previously been gov’t officials.)
- p.123 C/t W – C 15.10.45.  
“Raid” gave a report by Bernard Nortman—an economist at the Enemy Countries’ Affairs Division of the Foreign Economic Administration, who is progressively-minded and rather accurate in his accounts—regarding the compilation, by the beginning of February 1946, of detailed data about industrial capabilities in Germany’s western zones that can be taken as reparations.
- p.124 C – Wash. 27.10.45.  
Raid’s claim about the attitudes of army circles is extremely important and should be double-checked. The station is instructed to try to investigate this matter in greater detail in order to identify who exactly in the top army circles has been expressing the conviction that war with us is inevitable.
- p.125 Raid was awarded \$500 in connection with the 28<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the VOSR.

- p.126 29.10.45 Vadim reported from Wash. that “Dan” has arrived and that a connection had been established with him through “Raid.” “Dan” is counting on getting a job in the Russian Division of the interim intelligence service (*The Interim Research and Intelligence Service*). Vadim wants to meet with him personally in November. “Dan”
- p.127 24.11.45 a report from Raid was sent over based on information from Bernard Nortman, who has been transferred to the State Department.
- p.129 Raid was deactivated on 23.11.45 ☞ the “Myrna” affair. “Myrna”
- p.136 “Raid’s” group.  
S.A. Lischinsky (“Sol”). Born 27.03.08 in Montreal. Mathematician, lectured from 1929-32 at the University of Toronto. Lischinsky  
“Sol”
- pp.136-137 Has changed jobs many times.
- pp.138-139 In July 1942 he took a new job on the War Production Board as an assistant to Harry Magdoff. Worked on problems of control and distribution.
- p.139 He then transferred to Kilgore’s committee, and then to the European Division of the UNRRA, and was included on the staff of the Polish Technical Delegation. He got a permanent job at the Inquiries and Distribution Division of the Supplies Bureau at the UNRRA. He was involved in issues of production and raw materials and familiarized himself with all the telegrams from the London branch that had to do with industrial reconstruction in all countries. He had access to all telegrams pertaining to Poland and Czechoslovakia.
- p.141 He was granted U.S. citizenship in Feb. 1940. Parents are from the Ukraine and are primarily interested in the “Jewish question.” Father does not believe in a “final solution” to this question.
- p.142 Joel Gordon – Chief of the Yugoslav Division of the Bureau on Issues of Liberated Territories. Gordon
- p.145 *Harold Glasser* – “Ruble.” “Ruble”
- p.146 Wife – *Faye*<sup>49</sup> *Glasser* (“Roma”)
- p.147 “‘Roma’ feels hostility with regard to male chauvinism and explained her period of inactivity not by objective circumstances but by chauvinism on the part of the organization. When the men were presented with gifts, she took the fact that women were excluded from among those who received gifts very badly (this was rectified, and she was convinced that this was only a belated act of gift-giving and was very excited by the gift that was given to her). When, about two months ago, ‘Roma’ expressed a desire to work, she nevertheless felt unhappy because she will have to work as her husband’s ‘adjunct’, rather than independently.”  
Postscript by “Vadim”: “The gifts were given on our instructions.”
- p.148 *Allan Rosenberg* (“Sid”) – about 32 years old, Jewish, a lawyer. “Sid”  
In 1942, “Sid” joined the Foreign Economic Administration. Economic analysis of German-occupied territories, then – by Germany.<sup>50</sup>

- p.153 *Charles Flato* (“Boy”) – about 40 years old, hunchback with a crooked leg. Worked in various government agencies. Currently – at the *Surplus Property Board* as an assistant to one of the members of that board.
- p.160 NY – C 27.12.48  
 “As one can see from ‘Sima’s’ materials, in April 1944, Victor Perlo’s ex-wife—Catherine Wills Perlo—gave the Americans a list of individuals – ‘members of an illegal Communist Party group’ in Wash.” “Sima”
- p.171 In Oct. 1949, Raid was given \$1,000 through Vig ☞ difficult financial situation.
- p.176 [In 1948, R. worked as an economist for Wallace’s Progressive Party and took an active part in W’s presidential election campaign.]
- p.179 In 1950 – UN correspondent for the magazine “*Soviet Russia Today*.”
- p.203 In June 1951 – 500 dollars.
- p.214 In Sep. ’49, a report from “Raid” on the U.S.’s econ. situation—for which R. was paid 250 dollars—was received through Vig.
- p.172 The information was known from TASS bulletins. No new conclusions.
- pp.243-244 In 1954, Perlo approached the Soviet embassy in Wash. with a proposal to write a book about monopolies in the USA and their influence on the Amer. gov’t’s policies. He hopes to finish it within a year. R. did not name a specific sum, but based on the embassy’s estimates – approximately \$14,000.  
 Reported to Minister of Foreign Affairs Molotov
- p.257 The MID consented.
- p.207 Raid’s informational telegrams (some)  
 14.2.45 – Contents of a memorandum from W. Butler, chief of the Airplane Bureau Division of the WPB, regarding the allocation of airplanes for the USSR in the event that they declare war on Japan.  
 14.2.45 – on a discussion of production policies regarding military materiel at a meeting of the WPB committee (*Production Executive Committee*).  
 20.2.45 – On the organization of a Euro. committee on neutral countries.  
 20.2.45 – On the future territorial planning of critical commodities.  
 20.2.45 – On a system for prioritizing foreign claims on the production of goods in the USA following victory in Europe.  
 20.2.45 – On trade policies and trade control after the war.  
 21.2.45 – Data on arms production in the USA in Jan. 1945.
- p.208 28.3.45 – Report by Vice Chairman of Operations at the WPB, Hiland G. Batcheller, dated 26.2.45, on the subject: “Aluminum for the USSR and current polit. issues in the USA pertaining to aluminum supplies.”

3.4.45 – On a committee for the development of plans for the U.S. economy in the period following Germany's defeat; on military purchases for the war against Japan; on the creation of a new planning committee.

3.4.45 – Colonel Sam Bretiel's report at a "Depot" meeting on the production of B-29 bombers; on the classification of the B-32 "Dominator" airplane.

3.4.45 – Certain tactical flight characteristics of the B-32, B-24, A-26, P-47, 562C – "Helldiver" and B-2C airplanes. On the modification of a type R-3350 engine for the B-29 airplane. Colonel B. – chief of the production subdivision of the Material Equipment Board.

5.4.45 – On the use of Saudi Arabian oil resources by the USA and the building of a pipeline through Eng. territory to the Mediterranean Sea; on opposition to this project by a number of Amer. companies; on the reasons why the English sabotaged it.

5.5.45 – On the lack of originality of Sailor's opinions; on his friendship with Vandenberg; on McKellar's (the new Senate President) polit. beliefs; on changes in the gov't personnel.

27.6.45 – Information about the work of the U.S. war industry in May of this year, taken from a secret report of the WPB.

29.6.45 – Information about planned airplane construction for 1945-46 from the revised program of the WPB's "Joint Aircraft Committee."

29.6.45 – On the power of the "P-80" engine; on the output of "P-47" airplanes; on the use of "115-145" fuel by the 8<sup>th</sup> Air Fleet on the Pacific front.

p.209

11.7.45 – A program to decrease production in 1945-46.

2.8.45 – Information about an export-import bank.

2.8.45 – On the delivery of Amer. airplanes to Allied countries in July 1945.

10.8.45 – Information from a top secret WPB report on the work of the U.S. milit. industry in June of this year.

5.10.45 – On MacArthur's unpopularity in the occupation army and on his activities in Japan.

15.10.45 – On a report by the FEA economist Nortman regarding the compilation, by the start of February 1946, of detailed information about industrial capabilities in Germany's western zones that could be taken as reparations.

-On the views of top army circles regarding the inevitability of war with the USSR, as well as statements by the former chief of U.S. strategic aviation in England, Gen. Ecker, supporting the USA's acquisition of advanced bases on which to build launch pads for missiles.

20.11.45 – Information about certain members of a new Amer. delegation of the USA to the Allied Committee on Reparations, received from WPB official David Reespan and FEA employee Norman.

24.11.45 – On Nortman's report regarding members of the U.S. Reparations Delegation who support "soft reparations from Germany."

File 55302 v.1 "Mole" Charles Kramer

- p.12 [On 13.5.44, "Albert" reported that, on "Helmsman's" instructions, "Myrna" contacted CP members working in Washington through Abt, among them Kramer – "Plumb." He and oths. will come to NY by turns once every two weeks .]
- p.13 "Mer" from 30.5.44: "Plumb" works on Kilgore's committee and is in charge of a new CP group. His wife used to work at the Soviet embassy & "Plumb" is badly compromised, and his official position is unstable. It is essential to hand "Plumb" over to an operative as soon as possible.
- p.14 C – NY 1.6.44:  
"Plumb" is of great interest to us. Hand the new group over to "Informer"; "Clever Girl" – as a courier only. Only obtain materials from them that are of national interest. What does the committee where "Plumb" works do?
- p.16 18.10.44 Cde. Dimitrov reported that they do not have information on Kramer.
- p.17 On 4 May 1944, Dep. Chief, 3<sup>rd</sup> department, 1<sup>st</sup> direct., G.B. Lieutenant Colonel Gorsky spoke with the chief of the Amer. department of the GRU, Colonel Muromtsev, who said that Kramer has never been a GRU agent.
- p.24 "Raid's" report on "Mole" from 23.2.45.  
"Mole" – about 39 years old, tall and lean with a sturdy build, red hair, married, three-year-old child. Very outgoing and tactful, has a lot of friends, wins the respect of almost everyone who comes into contact with him. People like confiding in him and come to him for advice. He is very hardworking and energetic and does not require lengthy vacations. He has a lot of diverse experience in polit. activity.  
Mole has actively participated in Party work since 1933, but in the last few years he has directed more effort at improving his position at work.  
At that time, Mole, together with Schimmel (a very good person), worked for Senator Kilgore. He prepared a campaign for the approval of Kilgore's bill—a measure, supported by trade unions, calling for complete military mobilization and labor protection for workers at military plants. During the last presid. campaign, "Mole" worked for the Dem. National Committee, although he did not hold a senior post.
- p.25 Afterwards, he spent several months working for the Roosevelt's administration on the staff of a group of businessmen, made up for the most part of radically-minded small-time businessmen from NY. He is currently working again for Kilgore.  
Mole is very well-acquainted with a number of Party workers. Many Washingtonians consider him radically-minded, though not, evidently, a member of the CP. In the time he spent working in gov't agencies,

“Mole” held numerous posts of different kinds, but he ended up leaving them all, mostly because of conflicts of principle with his bureaucratic superiors. “M.” is acquainted with many Communists from the local cells.

Roughly at the beginning of 1944, he was chosen as leader of our Party group. His work overseeing the group’s members and encouraging the gathering of info. was not always active, firstly, because of the vague organizational structure of the group, and secondly, because he devoted his main attention to his work on Kilgore’s Committee. Prior to this, from 1942 to 1943, “Mole” had done a lot of good work gathering information. Initially, there had been times when he gave very important info.

Starting in Sept. 1944, when M. came to NY to work for the Dem. Nat’l Committee, his attitude with regard to our work became shaky. Since at least last year (or around then), he has been knocked off track by his personal affairs.

p.26

In my opinion, this happened not because of a lack of character, but because of his wife, a very sickly and disagreeable woman, M. is constantly bogged down in domestic work. For example, in the past two months, while his wife was getting dental treatment, most of his time was spent taking care of their child. On top of everything else, “M’s” wife hates Wash., and when they are living here, she feels unwell and creates additional problems for M.

Although I was very friendly with M. throughout 1942 and lived in the same house as him, he would never share his family affairs with me, and the aforementioned should be seen as my personal opinion, based on my observations.

M. has promised to get me his autobiography for two months now, but he has yet to do so. This is the kind of thing M. would have done right away two or three years ago.

In my opinion, we ought to wait and look closely at M. before making any kind of decision regarding our relationship with him.

If M. wants to (if we decide to use him), he could do a lot of good for us, both in organizational work and in work gathering info. However, considering the situation in which Mole

p.27

now finds himself, it would be more expedient to let him establish ties with Schimmel and oth. people from the latter’s group, and perhaps simultaneously also maintain ties with us.”

p.28

In the “Times Herald” newspaper from 25.03.45 – an article by Sidney Epstein, stating that at a closed session of Congress, Prof. Sheen of Catholic University, announced that a “full-fledged Sov. agent” had been discovered. Fulton Sheen refused to give the name either of this person or of the committee. However, he did say that the person he was thinking of was not an elected official (i.e., a member of Congress). Sheen also added that in his opinion, this person was from Chicago and was an official on a committee. The FBI responded to Sheen’s comment that they would neither confirm nor deny it.

When asked whether the committee official had been arrested, Sheen replied: “I think he should be arrested. He is an enemy of our country.”

The members of one House committee confirmed that they had recently held several closed sessions about one official, but that

“no one had even accused him of being a Sov. agent, or even a Communist.” The chairman of the aforementioned committee declared that this official was “no more a Communist than I am.”  
[Assumption that they are talking about “Mole.”]

p.29 “Report by ‘Raid’ on his meeting with ‘Mole’.”

“‘Mole’ was very troubled by the demands that he step up his work. He was unable to prepare materials at his workplace for use. He is writing a book for Kilgore and wants to have it published as soon as possible so that it can have an influence on Congress this summer, when the important issue of global cooperation will be under discussion. ‘M.’ said he will not accept any assignments except for the one on the San Francisco conference delegates until the book is finished. I offered my help on this assignment, but he replied with silence. I do not know whether he agreed. He complained that last week he had spent an evening putting together a biography, and said that it was stupid to make him write something like this at the pres. time. I pointed out that he had been very busy with his work for six months and that I did not understand how one time was different from any other, given that he knew for a long time that he had to provide a biography, but had not done so. I fear, however, that my argument did not persuade him. To me it seems that he is torn between a desire to work directly on polit. activity and an obligation to work for us. This is further complicated by the fact that he has set a specific timeframe for finishing his book, which ends on April 15<sup>th</sup> of this year.

p.30 I offered to help him, or to be permitted to do his work when he is busy with various talks, but he refused once more and said that this was his direct job. I am afraid we do not understand each other. Ever since he got back, I have done everything in my power to spend an evening with him in order to find out what was going on, but he has avoided talking to me. There has also been some confusion about the meetings. The last three times, “Mole” was 25 minutes late twice, and then 15 minutes late. I would not have stood for this had it not been so pressing to receive the material. I am sure that a meeting with him now would be very desirable – and I mean a direct meeting.”

p.35 “Mole’s” autobiography. Received 25 March 1945.

Parents – Russian Jews, father’s family lived initially in Petrograd, from where they moved to Minsk, and then to Vilna. Father’s family moved to the USA in the 1890s. Around the same time – mother’s family came from Lithuania. In the USA, mother worked at sewing workshops. Father – odd jobs at first, then – in his mother’s fish store. Father granted Amer. citizenship, mother – no. Parents have held petty bourgeois views their whole lives. Father belonged to the Dem. Party (“Tammany *organization*”). Never held Socialist views. Parents are currently ill and no longer work. Father’s family – Krevitsky; Mother’s – Lipkina.

p.36 Education. Finished a commercial school in NYC, then studied at NY University. While studying at school, made a living working various jobs and lived in part on a scholarship. Later, attended evening classes at the “*New school of social research.*”



Professional activity. At school – various odd jobs. When father had a heart attack, I helped out at the shop for a year. Worked at farms for three summers; I was a sailor, a stenographer, a translator. Taught at a university for four years, then left b/c I became interested in econ. and social issues. Devoted the following year to the private study of economics and helped organize a labor union in NY; got involved in the “Foster-Ford” company, where I distributed literature. In 1932-33, I did research work at the Institute for Social and Religious Research, which was supported by the Rockefellers for the study of the social problems of the Christian church; helped write a book about the negro church and a social critique.

p.37 From 1933 until the pres., I held various posts in gov’t agencies. Worked at the Dept. of Agriculture as an inspector of farm labor conditions in the mountain states, California, and the Southern states. Helped organize the “*National U.S. Administration*,” put together the basic working plan for this organization in 1935 and 1936. Worked as a sr. investigator for a senate committee and investigated cases of espionage and terrorism in the labor movement, helped investigate strikes of auto industry workers in Flint, Detroit, and Toledo, steel industry workers in Pittsburgh, Chicago, Indiana, and coal miners in Kentucky and W. Virginia. Also investigated the structure and attributes of employee associations, their pro-fascist tendencies and connections.

From 1937 to 1938, I left government work to help the “Congress of Industrial Organizations” (CIO) organize the “**Middle Front Class Organization**” among prof. workers, confessors, and leaders of liber. businessmen, with the aim of supporting in Congress during the investigation of strikes. Conducted a secret polit. investigation in W. Virginia on behalf of Van Bittner, who subsequently became the head of the “miners’ union” and of that state’s CIO...

p.38 In 1938-42, I worked as an investigator, mediator, and inspector at the NY office of the “*National Labor Relation Board*,” investigating violations of the Wagner Act, which allows workers to bring up disputes, etc.

In 1942, I worked on econ. and statist. analysis for the “Price Board,” then switched to a subcommittee of the Committee on Military Affairs at the U.S. Senate (Kilgore’s Committee), where I tried to expedite econ. mobilization to meet the requirements of war, compared Amer. companies against German cartels, and tried to influence a small group of senators to put progressive pressure on foreign and domestic politics.

During the election campaign of 1944, I worked at the headquarters of the Dem. Nat’l Committee, where I conducted research work and compiled texts of speeches.

p.42 Wife. American-born, b. in Tennessee, comes from a poor farming family. Father is currently a barber; one brother – works in a shipyard in Norfolk, Virginia; the oth. brother – a sailor. Typical bourgeois views. Got married in November 1934 in Wash. Worked for 2 years as a secretary to the president of State Employees Union, which was part of the CIO. Afterwards, she did secret work for the center, which she

gave up in 1942 in connection with the birth of her child.

Party activity. I officially joined the CP in 1933, although I had participated in CP work for two years beforehand.

p.43 I was there for all the organizational changes in the Washington group of the CP that have taken place since I joined, with the exception of the three years I spent in the NY Party organization, of which I am currently a member...

In NY, my wife worked as a courier at first, and subsequently in various oth. positions, and worked for center under "Peter's" leadership. I am not familiar with the nature of the work. My wife joined the CP officially in 1934 after several years of active work, which she carried out in the Party group at the University of California, Berkeley.

"Peter"

Three sisters and two out of three brothers are also CP members; they joined in 1930.

p.44 "The main nature of my work, my professional biography and collaboration with progressive elements make me vulnerable to 'public opinion'." Since I have been closely affiliated with the labor movement, and in particular with the CIO, ever since its inception, I am well known to many senior government officials for my affiliation with, and support of, the left wing of the CIO... Many people from Wash. know that my closest friends are Pressman, Abt, and Witt from the CIO, as well as others who share the same views.

When I worked for Kilgore's committee, I was seen by gov't officials and social democratic officials as a man of left convictions, b/c Kilgore's committee opposed the leftism of the social democrats and reactionary obstructionism with regard to the second front and war mobilization in 1943-44."

[However, he was never mentioned in reports by the *Civil Service Commission* and was not turned down when applying for positions.

p.45 he was never mentioned in the Dies Committee's lists of suspects.]

p.46 "For several months, my wife worked at the Sov. embassy's radio station, was well known to the neighbors and did not take any steps to conceal this fact."

p.49 Wash. – C 10.4.45

[Mole is displeased with the connection with Raid, apparently because he considers Raid insufficiently competent as a leader for himself.]

Raid

p.50 Report by Raid on his meeting with Mole from 14.4.45.

"'Raid' says that although most of the materials received from 'Mole' have to do with the Amer. delegation in San Francisco, in his opinion, 'Mole' could nonetheless have done much more in this matter. 'Mole' also gave profiles of people who are of interest to you. 'Raid' reports that Mole's attitude towards our work is still very passive, although by nature he is industrious and brave man. In the course of a conversation, Raid and Mole discussed options for work in gov't agencies. Mole did not agree with Raid's arguments that control over gov't departments is currently well stabilized, and that people in our position cannot influence policy.

Mole objected to Raid that the situation in the country was very unstable, and that it would be enough to have a few good appointments (to have people who are loyal to us interspersed among gov't agencies) to succeed in postwar economic conditions on the line of free competition and for the complete guarantee of work...

p.51 'Raid' told 'Mole' about the information that we would like to receive from him and provided a number of examples. Along with this information, 'Mole' will give his perspective on work in gov't agencies."

p.52 C – Wash. 14.4.45.

"'Vadim' was told that 'Mole' is the only source in his station who has begun to systematically hand us info. about the U.S. Congress, the policies, views, and personalities of its individual members, etc. Therefore, the necessary measures should be taken to cultivate 'Mole' in the appropriate manner and to secure his position in 'Raid's' group. 'Mole' should be given to understand that he works for us and that therefore the info. he provides should meet all our demands. He should also be told to pay particular attention to issues of konspiratsia.

'Mole's' survey, which was delivered in your telegram No. 450, is merely a superficial compilation of the official existing material on that issue. Neither are we satisfied by the information given to us about individual senators, b/c they contain more generally-known facts than information about these peoples' behind-the-scenes work, which is what interests us most.

Give Mole an assignment to cover the following matters:

1. The positions of individual congressmen who play a part in directing United States policies with regard to the treatment of Germany, in particular, the partitioning of Germany, economic measures, reparations, etc.
2. The positions of these congressmen with regard to the Balkan countries and Poland.
3. The positions of individual congressmen with regard to relations between the U.S. and Great Britain (attitude towards the influence of the USA and England in the Far East, their role in Europe, in particular, in France).
4. The positions of individual congressmen with regard to relations between the USA and the USSR, both in the period immediately after the end of the war and in the longer term.
5. Specific links between individual influential congressmen and industrial and financial interests."

p.53 W – C 8.5.45.

[Raid and Mole are constantly having misunderstandings ➔ Vadim instructed X to meet with Mole and find out what's going on.

X

p.55 Report by "X" on the meeting with "Mole" from 13.5.45.

"After meeting with "Mole" on Wednesday at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, I spoke with him for four hours on various subjects. "Mole" struck me as being more developed and mature than oth. members of the group whom I had met previously. "Mole" carries himself very seriously and confidently, and now it is completely clear to me why he

had been unable to resign himself to being supervised by 'Raid'. To me it seems that it should be the other way around.

"Mole" has no doubts about where his materials are sent. One of the main problems he brought up was how he was experiencing difficulties simultaneously meeting the requirements of the Comparty and 'our organization'.

In light of this, I did not try to conceal from him the true state of affairs and spoke with him frankly.

"Mole" said that he has been doing this work for many years and is quite aware of the differences between the two organizations.

- p.56 "Mole" had been a personal friend of "Steve's", who used to oversee this group, and they had discussed all matters pertaining to work. "Steve"
- "Mole" raised the following issue relating to his work: Someone named Blumberg, who lives in Baltimore and oversees the Washington Party group, is in constant contact with "Mole", receives various materials from him, discusses<sup>51</sup> every possible issue, and gives instructions through him to other friends who work with him. Blumberg
- In light of the fact that "Mole" is aware of the difference between the two organizations. To Blumberg, he gives materials that are of interest to the local Comparty and to 'Raid', materials that are of interest to us.<sup>52</sup> However, "Mole" occasionally experiences difficulties and does not know how to get his bearings.
- Schimmel, who works with "Mole", gives him very little help at present, both with production work and with work on materials for the CP and for us.
- Apparently, Schimmel, whom Mole describes in a positive light, has fallen in love with a girl at his work. This, along with troubles at home, are distressing Schimmel so much that he
- p.57 is unable to devote proper attention to his production work...
- The relationship between Mole and Kilgore is very close, and he has significant influence over him. Whenever a decision has to be made, Kilgore discusses it with "Mole"; "Mole" writes memoranda for Kilgore, which Kilgore makes use of when working on the corresponding issues. According to "Mole", Kilgore is very weak-willed and indecisive, but at the same time he is very amenable and gives in easily to influence. "Mole" thinks that Kilgore has an excellent chance of becoming Secretary of Labor, whereupon "Mole" could go with him as his assistant, providing he wants to.
- I asked Mole about the matter that had been raised by Raid, namely, that in "Mole's" opinion, his contribution to our work should be directed toward influencing gov't policy, and that therefore he should not be used to gather info.
- Mole assured me that this was not the case and that he
- p.58 understands full well that it was possible to do both things at once. To be of great benefit, he of course has to be a good worker at his office and strive to fill the highest position he can. M's chances of advancing in the service are quite high, b/c many important gov't officials think highly of him

and b/c in the past he did substantial work writing speeches for them, compiling info., and so forth.

M. told me that he is completely willing to make adjustments to his work and his intentions in accordance with whatever we think would be best. The only question he raised had to do with how to resolve the problem of interrelations with Blumberg and us. In his opinion, it would be unwise for him to break off his connection with Blumberg, because first of all, he would end up in a very awkward position, and secondly, he often receives valuable info during conversations with Bl-g, b/c B. talks to him about materials given by oth. members of the cell. I told him to continue working as before and that we would come back to this question in the near future.

Blumberg

p.59 As for continuing working with 'Raid', 'Mole' told me that if this was what we wanted, then he would of course continue to do so. But as I have already said before, my opinion is that the system in place is not good...

I also asked M. whether he thinks he would have time to oversee the work of a small group in Wash, if we were to want this: M. replied that he would find time for anything we might ask of him. In my opinion, M. is the kind of person with whom you need to meet directly from time to time, so that he feels he is not being neglected, and also because his analyses and assessments of the polit. situation are usually good, and he is worth speaking to.

p.60 I explained to M. the type of info. we would like to receive from him, and he said that from now on, he would organize his work in accordance with our instructions."

p.65 C - W 29.5.45.

"You are on the right track by including 'Mole' in work to cover the internal polit. life of the USA. However, we still find the results of his work unsatisfactory. Evidently, 'Mole' does not yet have a clear understanding of our assignments. This is understandable, given that the reports he used to write on polit. topics were for the CP leadership, whose goals and aims differ from ours to a certain extent. Considering M's position at work, his connections, and his deep understanding of the local polit. situation, it can be hoped that a very valuable agent can be made of him."

p.67 27.6.45 it was proposed to "Vadim" to begin thoroughly studying "Logan" through Mole. (Regarding "Logan" see "Colleagues" file).

"Logan?"  
("Colleagues" file)

p.68 Report by "Bogdan" from 15.6.45.

The meeting with M. took place on 13.06.45 at 8 o'clock PM at the "Seven Seas" restaurant, where Vadim and B. arrived after a careful check in an automobile belonging to an embassy official, which did not have a dip. number. They left the car on a side-street several blocks from the meeting place.

At the restaurant, the conversation with M. went on until 10 o'clock, after which they continued the conversation outside.

M. reported that he had been appointed Senator Pepper's chief of staff, where eight people work in addition to M. himself. His salary - \$8,000

a year, which is \$1,000 higher than his previous salary.

M. gave a brief description of the work of Pepper and certain oth. senators and provided several leads, on which Vadim instructed him to compile detailed reports.

M. made a favorable impression: he knows a great deal and has extensive connections. He replies very eagerly to questions and tries to give exhaustive answers.

p.70 Report by "Bogdan" on a meeting with Mole 19.06.45.

[Meeting – at 8:15 PM on the corner of *Upshur* and *Rock Creek Church Str.* After a careful check in a car, which he left several blocks away.]

“‘Mole’ said that in conversation, Senator Kilgore had informed him that he intends to call a meeting of the committee of which he is head to discuss the issue of treatment of Germany.

This meeting was intended to discuss the question of hard peace and harsh terms for Germany, which he supports. However, Truman gave instructions through Secretary Morgenthau not to bring up this issue or present it for discussion before the committee prior to the conference of the Big Three. Both Kilgore and Morgenthau, who also supports this treatment of Germany, were unhappy with these instructions. ‘M.’ thinks that Truman’s conduct can be explained in two ways. Firstly, perhaps T. does not want this issue subjected to broad discussion in the Amer. press prior to the upcoming conference of the Big Three, or secondly, T. does not support such treatment of Germany.

If there are any changes regarding this issue, we agreed that M. would inform me immediately (we have a system of notification worked out for such eventualities).

M. went on to say that there are serious reasons to suspect that T. wants to appoint Senator Byrnes as head of the State Department. M. heard about this personally from Kilgore and through a third party from Senator Corchran. These senators worry about such an appointment, b/c they believe Byrnes would inform T. untruthfully about the state of affairs. .

..

p.71 Sen. O’Neill offered M. to leave Kilgore for a writing job putting together surveys and analyses for the *Publicity Staff of the Democratic National Committee*.

M. thinks that he ought to turn this offer down, b/c it would take up a lot more of his time, the work would be difficult for him b/c he is unfamiliar with the praxis of writing, and although the *Democratic National Committee* is closer to Tr., he would not have as many resources or connections as he does at his present place of employment.

The meeting ended at 9 o’clock in the evening. . . .

On Cde. Vadim’s instructions, I informed M. that we are pleased with the surveys and profiles he had put together for the previous meeting, noting, however, that there were certain flaws.

M. was given an assignment to put together profiles of eight senators whom Center asked about. In addition, I reminded him about our wish to receive a description of Tr’s position on the Middle and Far East at the conference of the Big Three.”

p.72

Report by "Bogdan" on the meeting on 27.06.45.

[Meeting at "*Burch's Restaurant*." Car several blocks away. M. handed over a folder of materials and profiles of senators (the assignment from the previous meeting. Did not profile all of them & unable to learn about all of them.]

"When I asked about the activities of the 'Committee on Un-American Activities', he told me the following: The head of the committee is currently Senator Hart; however, he does not like this work and intends to step down from this post. It is very likely that Rankin will be appointed chairman of this committee.

Rankin is typical of Southern representatives, who hate negroes and oppose any kind of reform in the South. This group of southerners opposes industry, is involved in cotton farming, and had dealings with Germany before the war, selling them large quantities of cotton. M. knows very little about this committee's activities, b/c individuals who are admitted onto the committee are subjected to a very thorough vetting process by 'Hut', and all of the committee's work is kept top secret. M. does not know a single committee member who could cover the committee's work. Instructed M. to compile a report including everything he knows about this committee and to think who could be used to cover the committee's activities.

On Cde. Vadim's instructions, I discreetly tried to find out what he knows about Weisberg (*Weisberg*),

p.73

with whom he worked on the "*Committee of Civil Liberties*." I asked him to give the names of everyone he remembers from this committee and their current places of employment. When M. had done so, I singled out three people (Graze, Burke, and Weisberg) and asked him to describe them. M. reported the following about them:

Weisberg used to be a fellowcountryman but did not work on the committee for long; he was forced to resign b/c he was suspected of giving info. about the committee's work, including some of a secret nature, to the editorial staff of the '*Daily Worker*'. He was very indiscreet, and even M. did not trust him. He is currently in the army and apparently works for the 'Office of Strat. Serv.'

Graze is also a Communist, used to be in the army, currently works in the Russian Division of the OSS. Burke is currently also in the army, works for the OSS, and is apparently a Communist. I instructed M. to put together profiles of these three individuals for next time.

On Cde. Vadim's assignment, I asked him to remember the names of those individuals whom he handled while working as a courier for Steve (at the time, he handled 'Jurist's' wife). This was a difficult task for him, b/c more than 10 years have elapsed since then. He remembered some of them, however, and immediately wrote their names down on a piece of paper.

M. was unable to find out anything about Tr's position on the Far and Mid. East at the upcoming conference of the Big Three.

To become closer to Senator Pepper, M. invited him to dinner at his home a couple of days ago, which was attended by two of 'M's' friends.

At the previous meeting, M. said that he had gotten an offer to transfer to a job on the Democratic National Committee, and he asked for our opinion. After consulting with Cde. 'Vadim', I advised him to turn down this offer and instead to consolidate his position at his current

Steve  
Jurist

job on Senator Pepper's staff; he is in complete agreement with this. The meeting ended around 9:30-9:45..."

p.74 Report by Bogdan on the meeting on 6.07.45

[Met at a restaurant. Subsequently – outside and in *Rock Creek Park*.]

"‘M.’ told me the following. The FBI recently began a large-scale, aggressive investigation of ‘Reds’ (Communists) working for the U.S. government. In particular, Pressman and Abt (husband of Jessica Smith – editor of the magazine ‘*Soviet Russia Today*’) – lawyers from the CIO – are under close investigation. M. was informed of this by Pressman, who found this out from Murray. The latter learned secondhand that Truman's secretary – Connelly – had boasted about this at a party to his friends, apparently while under the influence of wine. The investigation of CP members was apparently initiated on Connelly and Hannegan's initiative because the gov't stopped trusting the CIO.

To one of my questions, ‘M.’ replied that the most likely candidate for the post of Secretary of the Treasury was Senator Vinson. There are persistent rumors circulating about his appointment, based on the fact that Vinson will accompany Truman to Berlin for the Conference of the Leaders of the Three Governments and that no one from the Treasury Dept. is going with Truman.

Of the newly appointed Sec. of State, M. said that the latter is hostile to the S.U. and exerts a great deal of influence over T. in this regard. He also supports a soft peace with Germany. M. learned these things in conversation with Brooks, who had at one time been close to Byrnes.

p.75 The majority of senators, especially those who are liberal-minded, do not trust Byrnes b/c he is too conservative and even disagreed with some of Roosevelt's proposals. I instructed M. to compile a report for next time about Tr's connections, activities, and attitudes on instructions from Cde. Vadim, I also instructed M. to reinforce his relationship with ‘Logan’ and to look for ways to recruit him. For our next meeting, M. will write down his thoughts and suggestions on this matter.

“Logan”

I also indicated to M. that he should continue extracting info. from Fox, a State Dep. official, through F. Manuel. M. himself does not know Fox personally.

Having mentioned the profiles of Byrd and Maybank that had been compiled for the previous meeting, I indicated that these profiles made no mention of their attitudes toward the S.U.

M. replied that he had done this deliberately, b/c he was not exactly sure himself. In his opinion, Byrd is hostile, while Mayback's attitude can be called neither friendly nor hostile. By the next meeting, however, he promised to find out about this more thoroughly and to let me know.

In addition, I asked M. to provide profiles of members of the Reparations Committee in Moscow, if he is able to learn anything. M. promised to do so.

I then expressed my personal interest in the activities of the CP. Citing this interest, I asked him a number of questions, ostensibly for my own personal information, to which he replied the following:

During a discussion of a draft resolution at the CP National Committee



(the executive committee of the CP), the only one who opposed it was Browder, and it passed unanimously with the exception of one "no" vote – Browder's. Br-r had put forward the ideas that he expounded in his circles, i.e., he thinks that capitalists can be divided into two groups. One is for maintaining and improving relations between the USA and the S.U. (especially trade relations), and the second – is for war with us. The first group significantly larger in number than the second, and stronger as well. Br-r thinks that Communists should support

p.76 this first group, cooperate with it, and strengthen its influence; moreover, this group should play a leading role. At the committee, Foster and Dennis strongly opposed Br-r's position. This resolution was discussed by all the regional CP organizations and by individual CP members. No conclusive opinion on the resolution has been reached by the masses, b/c it must be confirmed by a Party congress; however, at the moment it is clear that the member opinion is not unanimous. It is divided roughly down the middle, and it is difficult to say now which half will dominate. The reason this discussion is so difficult is that in 1944, Communists still followed the views and positions held by Br-r; now, however, the resolution is going against these views, although even then there existed a significant group of Communists, led by Foster, which disagreed with Br-r. Now that the war in Europe is over, many fellowcountrymen are very displeased and shocked by the mistakes Br-r had made during discussions of resolution and by the ineptitude of Communist leadership, which they<sup>53</sup> explain by their<sup>54</sup> insufficient theoretical grounding. A member of the executive committee of French Communists, Duclos, wrote a letter that was published in the 'Daily Worker', in which he denounced Br-r's position.

The current tactical approach of the CP organization consists of reorganizing the Party with a view to increasing its strength and recruiting new members. The communists want to strengthen their org. so that they can prove their strength and influence to the Dem. Party, though they have no intention of creating a third polit. force in the USA. If, during the war with Germany, the issue of protecting the rights and interests of negroes was put aside for a while because there were oth. more important matters on the agenda, then now, with the end of the war in E., it has once more come to the foreground, and the communists are devoting a great deal of attention to it. One of the reasons for strengthening the org. is that the communists intend to declare to the Dem. Party that if it does not support the negroes while in power, then they will use all their influence to keep the Democrats from winning the next elections. This would be a splendid demonstration of the Communists' power. [Bogdan asked M. to write a report.]

p.77 [M. said that he does not meet with the CP leadership and that he got his information from friends. Promised to give a copy of the draft resolution.]  
 "P.S. One of the CIO committees in the state of Missouri is investigating Truman's *backgrounds*, and at my request, M. will obtain for us a copy of the report on this matter, which one of the members of this committee has promised to get him."

- p.78 C/t W – C 22.06.45.  
 Vadim reported that he established a connection with M. at the beginning of June. Several years ago, M. worked as a courier between “Peter” (“Storm”) and the latter’s people. M. knows “A.” through this work. At one time, M. had also worked on the connection between “Peter” and “Richard” (through “R’s” wife). M. himself had never personally been connected with “Richard” on info. work, although he knows him well and often meets with him in a professional capacity. (In connection with our inquiry – c/t No. 3155 – he reports that M. obtained the indicated info. in private conversation with Rich-d”).  
 M’s work on Kilgore’s committee is coming to an end, b/c the committee ceases to exist on 30 June of this year.  
 After considering a number of possibilities, they chose “director of staff” of Democratic Senator Claude Pepper and Vadim authorized M. to accept Pepper’s proposal. M. has already been transferred: head of Pepper’s personal secretariat, which consists of 22 employees.
- p.79 In Vadim’s opinion, M. has major opportunities to cover the Senate and on Congress. M. submitted a report on Senator Pepper’s work (see ag. file No. 2378 “Colleagues” v. 4). Until recently, M. was connected to the secretary of the Communist organization in Washington, Blumberg. Vadim asked M. to sever these ties.  
 M. does not get along well with his wife, who longs for a “social life.” Decision: replace “Bogdan” with a more solid contact from among the local citizens (an agent of ours); this will be safer and more solid.
- p.80 “Ruble” can stay in contact with M. as a senior comrade.<sup>55</sup> In his absence, meetings will be conducted by Vadim. If he needs material assistance, don’t begrudge him anything. Graur. 27.6.45.
- p.82 5.7.45 Vadim reported that detailed contents of the directive “Orsod-1,” regarding treatment of Germany, were sent to center by mail on 28.6. The contents were given to Mole by “Peak.”
- p.84 Received from “Peak” in an official capacity as an official on Kilgore’s committee, where M. was preparing a series of conferences to discuss the treatment of Germany.  
 Mole knows Peak as a member of the CP. Mole was informed of this in 1943 by Ruble or Raid, the latter was in his group at the time. Mole never discussed this with Peak himself. Evidently, Peak also suspects that Mole belongs to the CP.
- p.85 C – W 27.10.45. Mole was awarded \$500 in connection with the 28<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the VOSR.
- p.88 M. was deactivated on 23.11.45 on Merkulov’s orders in connection with the “Myrna” affair.

“Ales” –  
 Hiss

“Richard”

“Colleagues”  
 file

Blumberg

“Ruble”

“Peak”

- p.89 M's contacts, conversations with whom formed the basis on which he wrote surveys and reports.
1. Elmer Benson – from the “National Citizens Political Action Committee.”
  2. R. Thomas – president of the United Auto Workers, which is part of the CIO.
  3. Claude Pepper – Democratic senator.
  4. Thomas Stokes – liberal correspondent for the “Scripps Howard” group.
  5. Sam O'Neill – propaganda dir. of the Nat'l Dem. Party Committee
  6. Paul Smith – closely affiliated with polit. circles in Massachusetts and a friend of Tom Corcoran's
  7. Kilgore – senator
  8. Herbert Schimmel – aide to Senator Kilgore.
  9. Edward Levy – 1<sup>st</sup> assistant to the Deputy Attorney General on Anti-trust Activities
  10. Baldwin – from the CIO's political action committee.
  11. Richard Seller – secretary to Congressman Hugh DeLacy
  12. Col. Bernard Bernstein (worked in Germany studying the documents of the “I.G. Farben Industry”)
  13. Lee Pressman – chief legal counsel of the CIO.
  14. George Willison – member of the Nat'l Dem. Party Committee's “Publicity Staff”
  15. Alice Barrows – former employee of the Dept. of Education, who maintained close relations with X and “Near” (in particular).
  16. Fritz Manuel – employee on Kilgore's staff
  17. John Jacobson – employee of the Polit. Action Committee.
- p.98 C – W 16.07.47 to Grigory: because M. was betrayed by Myrna, Oleg's connection with him must be terminated at once.
- p.101 28.08.47 Monroe Stern informed “Oleg” that at pres., M. intends to finish his book on questions of foreign policy for Claude Pepper, after which he intends to leave Wash. and get a job at a trade union.
- p.102 1.09.47 Grigory reported that on 31.08, an article by James Walter, about the fact that the Grand Jury intends to investigate the activities of 140 people, was published in the “Times Herald.” M. was mentioned in the article as someone who will be placed under investigation.
- p.103 Record of conversations between the 1<sup>st</sup> Secretary of the Soviet Embassy in Washington, M.S. Vavilov, and Kramer on 1 and 5 July 1947.  
 [K.<sup>56</sup> works as an adviser to Senator Pepper, who is known for his liberal views. The senator's polit. views are close to ours.]  
 “According to K., Pepper now behaves very cautiously. He fears that reactionary Dems. who manage the Dem. Party apparatus will influence his voters in Florida, which could lead to his defeat in 1950 when his term as senator runs out.”  
 [Truman hates Pepper.]
- p.104 “As an example of the serious blows that have been dealt to P's career by the combined efforts of reactionary Dems. K. considers the machinations of Dem. Party leaders in Congress that resulted in P.'s being unable to become a member

“Near”

of a Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs at the start of this year, despite the fact that he was technically more eligible than the other candidate – Senator Hatch.\* By trying to get himself onto this committee, P. hoped to increase his influence in the Senate, in the Dem. Party, and among voters. Furthermore, said K., P., like many senators, is ambitious enough to cherish a hope of putting forward his candidacy for the presidency or vice-presidency, and for this it is better to be on one of the principal senate committees, for example, foreign affairs...

\* The Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs consists of seven Repub-s and six Dem-s: Connally (Texas), George (G.), Wagner (N.Y.), Thomas (Utah), Barkley (Kent.) and Hatch (New Mex.). According to K., Thomas is a moderate liberal, Wagner – a moderate conservative, and the rest – reactionary. When the committee was formed, P. was confident that he would be admitted onto the committee, because he had the advantage of seniority (duration of his tenure on the Senate), and he has been on the list of candidates for the committee longer than Hatch. However, the reactionaries pulled Hatch through.

- p.105 K. said that P. was also troubled by an increase in the number of letters from Amer-s in which he is accused of radicalism and alleged pro-Soviet views. According to K., those members of Congress who enjoy the support of influential (and in the majority of cases, reactionary) circles, usually ignore these letters, which Americans naively consider to be one of the few ways in which they can influence Congress. On the other hand, members of C. such as P., who are not guaranteed support from influential circles, have to take voter attitudes into account...
- p.106 [P's indecisiveness explains the fact] "that P. has not made even a preliminary attempt to ally himself with Wallace so that they could develop a concerted plan of action. K. thinks P. was too hasty in announcing that he would not join a 3<sup>rd</sup> party if one was organized (Wallace had alluded to the possibility that one would be created). K. said that the initiators of a certain meeting in Washington in the middle of June that included a speech by Wallace had difficulty convincing P. that he should be the one to introduce Wallace to the audience..."
- p.107 K. mentioned one more example of excessive caution on P's part. In the middle of last year, P. decided to write a book about the USA's foreign policy. It was his intention that the book present a development of the ideas which he expounded in his very good speech of 20 March 1946 before the Senate, where P. spoke out against the outcry about a new war, in favor of cooperation between the Great Powers, in favor of the need to strengthen Sov-Amer. relations, and against the anti-Sov. campaign. After dictating part of the book, P. instructed K. to look over the shorthand and pick out materials for subsequent parts. K. said that he had begun working more intensively on it, given how important it was to publish a book like that. However, P. worried that developing the ideas of the aforementioned speech would come off sounding so at odds with the U.S. gov't's increasingly reactionary politics and the unrelenting anti-Sov. press campaign, that it might damage his career. K. said that P. is practically too busy now to write the book. K. said that he is tactfully trying to convince P. that this book needs to be published before the 1948 presidential election campaign.

- p.108 Indicating P's aforementioned caution and indecisiveness, K. said that these facts do not change his overall assessment of P. as a staunch liberal who will not alter his polit. views. K. said that in favorable conditions and with careful preparation, P. has a chance for a vice presidential nomination from the Dem. Party. K. said that W. will not accept a proposal to announce his candidacy for vice president, even if it is offered to him. He prefers to stay independent. K. said that W. will support the Dem. Party if it changes its reactionary politics. If its politics remain unchanged, it is possible that W. will take steps to form a 3<sup>rd</sup> party that will nominate him as a presidential candidate. For now, though, W. is concentrating his efforts on winning supporters locally in order to guarantee their election to the Dem. Party Nat'l Convention. If he succeeds, he wants to throw his supporters' votes behind P's vice presidential candidacy...
- p.109 K. said that W's advisers are moderate liberals who are not well-versed in Amer. K. said that when Straight studied at Oxford U., he was a member of the Compary, but that he later left the Party
- p.110 and considers his membership a mistake. K. reported that Weber and Blumberg...are trying to influence W. in the necessary direction, but they act through third parties rather than directly, because they are afraid of hurting W. through contact with radicals...
- p.113 As far as I know, K. was very well-acquainted with the f. Consul General to NY, Cde. Kiselev (currently a polit. adviser in Austria), whom he met through Jessica Smith (ed. of the pro-Soviet mag. **Russia Today**) and to whom, at Cde. Kiselev's request, he gave a detailed analysis (200 pages long, I believe) of the USA's polit. situation during the 1944 presidential election."  
[Vavilov met K. at a dinner at Lee Pressman's home at the end of 1946.]  
[K. said that he wants to leave P.: 1) to weather the period of increased surveillance over Americans by the FBI somewhere less visible; 2) for material reason.]  
"Kr.<sup>57</sup> said that when the Dem. Party had a majority in Congress, it was easy for P. to keep his advisers paid by appointing them to a position
- p.114 on any Senate committee that let them have free time and paid well enough. In particular, K. worked on a public health committee. Since January 1947, however, it has become increasingly difficult for P. to seek out means for Kr. K. mentioned the possibility that he would transfer onto the staff of the electricians' union in NY. This union is one of the most left-wing unions in the CIO."
- p.116 7.03.48 "Vladimir" reported that Kr. works for Wallace, preparing speeches for him. W's most recent speeches before the Senate committee were prepared by Kr. In the near future, Pepper intends to give a speech in the Senate opposing the USA's foreign policy; he will not support the "Marshall plan."  
[Information – "Bob" from Makied.

Michael  
Straight

File 40457 v. 1 "Koch" Duncan Lee

- p.7 Biography of "Koch," received from "Sound" 8.09.42.  
 "28 years old, born in Virginia, studied at the University of Virginia. After graduating from college, he went to study at Cambridge University in England. In England he married a Scottish woman named Ishbel. (Isabella?)<sup>58</sup> When he returned to the U.S., he studied at Yale Law School and received his degree in 1939. Immediately after finishing school, he got a job at William Donovan's law firm in NY. When he had worked for three months, he left this firm and went to work at the New York branch of the Office of the Coordinator of Information. He was subsequently transferred from NY to Wash. Six weeks ago he was transferred to the Washington office of the Coordinator of Info., where he works at pres. as an assistant to the chief adviser. He works on matters pertaining to the partisan movement, sabotage, and "commando" (he knows about training camps in the United States). Telegrams going to the State Dept. go through him. He chooses among them and shows them to Donovan for his consideration. In addition, agent reports from Europe and all over the world go through him.  
 He joined the Party in 1939, while he was at Yale University. His wife joined the Party around the same time. The only legal Party work he conducted amounted to student activity at Yale. After coming to NY and starting work in Donovan's office,
- p.8 he was included in a progressive group. Six months ago, he met with Edward C. Carter from the "Russian War Relief" and was included on the board of this committee.  
 Because of his appointment to these two posts, he was withdrawn from the group and made an illegal member. Contact with him was maintained through Mildred ("Dir's" sister), who has "Dir" been a Comparty member for a long time.  
 A while ago, we had instructed "Dir" to find someone new, and when "Koch" was transferred to Wash., her sister told her about him. Mildred gave him a good reference. She gave him "Dir's" address, and when he arrived in Wash. he came to see her and stayed at her apartment for two days while looking for an apartment for himself. "Dir" discussed "Koch" with her sister, who assured her that he was a reliable person.  
 "K." wants to work with us and provide us with any info. he can get. He cannot take any docs out of his department, but he will memorize them as much as possible and then write down notes and give them to "Dir."  
 Upon receiving a job in D's department, K. was conferred the rank of captain of the Amer. Army on the latter's recommendation."
- p.9 22.9.42 "Maxim" reported that "Dir" contacted *Duncan Lee*.
- p.9a K's initial reports show that he has major opportunities at his disposal.

- p.17 NY – C 9.2.43  
 “‘Sound’ reports that according to ‘Koch’, he is no longer a secretary to the main master of ‘Cabin’, having been transferred to the legal division, and no longer has such wide access to valuable materials as he did before.  
 It seemed to us that if someone else were connected with Koch, e.g., “Informer,” instead of “Dir,” who understands our work even less than Sound, then their work would be more effective.” Informer
- p.20 Report on K. from 13.5.43.  
 “Since he has been in contact with us, K. has given a number of interesting reports, which speaks to his great opportunities with regard to valuable info. Among K’s reports are: a report on Chiang Kai Shek’s intention to organize a meeting with Comparty leaders in Sian to discuss relations between the Comparty and Kuo Min Tang; information from the Amer. ambassador to Madrid about the fact that the Argentine ambassador to Madrid made a peace offer to the Pope; a report by the Amer. ambassador to Moscow about the rumors circulating in M. that Churchill supposedly told Cde. Stalin that a second front would not be opened until the USSR declares war on Japan; on a meeting between Standley and the Chinese ambassador to the USSR; Biddle’s report from England about Mihailovic’s ties to the Italians, etc. Until now, K. has been used occasionally, and therefore the info. he gives is not purposeful. As of now, K. is not giving info. based on our assignments. K. requires daily management and education. He is of great interest to us. As of yet, there is no information from the station indicating that his recruitment has been made official.”
- p.21 Report: On 26.5.43, “Maxim” reported on his private meeting with K. Handwritten note: “‘Maxim’ never met with ‘Koch’ and never discussed work with him. 24.11.44 Vardo.”
- p.23 NY – C 3.6.43.  
 [K. intends to leave around the middle of June. He told Sound about the purpose of his trip.] Sound  
 “We had intended to arrange a connection with K., but S. discussed this matter with K. and learned that K. will not be in one place for long, spending some time in Sidon, some in Cairo, and that he will only have a few weeks left for Chung King.”  
 [K. promised to do better work when he returns from his business trip.]
- p.24 NY – C 1.9.43.  
 [K. suffered an accident. The airplane he was taking to China crashed, and K. and the oths. landed by parachute in the Burmese jungles.]
- p.25 NY – C 30.10.43.  
 [K. got back recently and after brief treatment will resume his position at Cabin. Wandering around the Burmese jungles has worn him down badly,

and it will take some time before we can once again involve him in act. work with us.]

p.26 Report from 24.11.43.  
[Info. from K: on the relationship between "Cabin" and Polish intelligence station in Amer.; a report by the Amer. envoy to Switzerland on the possibility of a Soviet-Finnish peace treaty; on a conversation between Standley and the Chinese ambassador to the USSR; on a conversation between Winant and Sikorski; on the polit. situation in Bulgaria; on a supposed invasion of the USSR by Japan, and oth.]  
"To this day, K. does not give info. based on our assignments, and is instead used occasionally."

p.34 Report from 26.06.44.  
"At first, K. worked badly and would bring small amounts of material; at pres., his work has improved; he gives us material from the telegraphic correspondence between the State Dep. and the OSS, as well as various kinds of polit. info. kept in the OSS. According to an assessment by the Info. Department, K's most recent materials are not specific enough and have no value."

p.35 [In Sep. '44, K. reported that he had been appointed Chief of the Japanese Section at "Cabin's" Department of Secret Intelligence.]

p.37 NY – C 11.10.44.  
According to a report by "K," his section has a man in China who works with a small group of Japanese fellowcountrymen in China's fellowcountryman territories, trying to send people to Japan. The plan is to use Korean fellowcountrymen, taking advantage of the fact that J. imports Korean labor. The office is looking into the details.  
K. also reports that "Cabin" is very concerned about the fate of its people in territories where the Red Army is operating, especially in Bulgarian territories, where there is a greater concentration of Cabin's people than in oth. countries. Cabin fears that its people will be shot and is bombarding the military attaché in Smyrna with telegrams demanding that this matter be resolved with the Russians.

p.38 Wash. – C 2.11.44. Vadim, report from Myrna:  
K. was born in China to a family of missionaries; he speaks Chinese...  
Dir met K. through her sister, Mildred, in the spring of 1942 and recruited him for secret work, ostensibly for the fellowcountryman organization. At the same time, D. began an intimate relationship with K., which she did not tell us about until very recently. Dir held meetings with K. in one of two locations – at her place, or at his apartment; moreover, the meetings took place in the presence of K's wife, who knew about her husband's secret work. In the fall of 1943, D. refused to work with K. As it later turned out, the reason for this was that K's wife had found out about K and D's intimate relationship and had had fits of jealousy in front of the latter. Although D. broke off her connection with K. on our line,

Dir



she continues to have a personal relationship with him. When he comes to NY, K. occasionally stays at D's apartment. According to D, she is in love with K. and has not lost hope that she will marry him when the latter divorces his wife. K. has not said anything to Myrna about his intimate relationship with D, which is characteristic of him.

- p.41a Report by Myrna from 11.12.44., received through "X." Koch is Pat to Myrna  
 "If possible, I usually meet with K. once every two weeks outside his home; when the weather was good we would spend time in the parks; when the weather is cold we go to the movies, get a drink at a bar, or go to dinner together. On occasion, when no one is home, I go to his place. I spend 2-3 hours with him. Sometimes he comes to NY on business, in which case he calls me from a payphone – he is also very scrupulous in this regard thanks to his training at the OSS. We have a pre-arranged rendezvous location, and we meet for cocktails or dinner. He never brings material, b/c he is afraid to write down info. in his own handwriting. He reports whatever information he has to me and I memorize it. A while ago, I had to promise him that I would not write down any information he gave me – therefore
- p.41b I have to keep his information memorized until I can get to anoth. place where I can write it down."  
 [K. reported on his trips to NY through D., who had Myrna's telephone number at work.]
- p.41c [K.—a descendent of the famous general, Robert E. Lee—is a member of the Lee family of Virginia. Born in China, where his father was a missionary, and lived there for roughly 12-13 years.  
 When he was working for Donovan's law firm in NY, K. was interested in Far Eastern affairs and joined the Institute of Pacific Relations, where he met "Dir's" sister, Mildred Price. "Cio"
- p.41d At pres., K. only has access to reports on Japan that, according to him, are of no interest... We get the impression that at pres., K. does not have anything of value for us. However, we ought to maintain a connection with him, b/c he holds a steady position at the OSS, has a friendly relationship with Don-n., and could become useful for us in the future. K. requires special guidance – he is one of the 'weakest of the weak sisters'; nervous and frightened of his own shadow. This fact, along with his personal difficulties and the arrival of his Scottish mother-in-law from England, who is currently living with him, makes it significantly more difficult to work with him at the pres. time..."
- p.41f K. knows Izra from college, where they were students together, and knows that I. is a member of the CP. He meets with him from time to time, but does not know that I. is still engaged in active work. "Izra"  
 I. knows K., but as far as I know, does not know about his activities (I. has never mentioned Koch).
- p.42 Wash. – C 24.12.44  
 [Myrna, objecting to K. being handed over to "X.," noting Koch's anti-semitism.] X

- p.43 Letter from "Albert" dated 21.9.44. Izra  
 "About ten days ago, K. told us some very unpleasant news about 'Izra's' official situation in his department. The news is that he was included on a list of several employees who allegedly provide us with information from their department. Myrna says that K. is one of the senior officials at the department in charge of vetting officials, etc. Myrna also says that K. will have to fire the officials who have been compromised. K. noted that he would not want to fire Izra, because he is an old friend of his. Koch did not say that a decision had already been made to fire them,
- p.44 but their loyalty has definitely been cast into doubt."
- p.45 Report by X on a meeting with Koch 3.2.45. X  
 "I saw him yesterday evening. After beating himself up over how cowardly he had been, how much he regretted this, etc., he told me that he had to stand by his decision to leave. Although I arranged to meet with him again if necessary, I think there is no point in using him. He is absolutely terrified and has lost heart. He is plagued by nightmares where he sees his name on the lists, where his life has been ruined, etc."
- p.47 Report from 9.2.45. Cio – Dir - Sound  
 [K. had to move to Wash. in connection with his transfer to the OSS. "Cio," who collected his membership dues (p.46), suggested to CP leadership that K. be handed over to her sister, "Dir," who was living in Wash. at the time. When he found out about this, "Sound" seconded "Cio's" proposal, because he was already using "Dir" for our work, and her personal qualities made her well-suited for the role of group leader.]
- p.49 "INFO assessed the information he gave to the New York station on 3 November 1943 as follows: 'The information that contact had been made between American and Chinese intelligence services on the line of joint sabotage operations in occupied China is interesting and likely to be true, b/c the English have already had such contact since 1942. However, everything else reported by "K" raises massive doubts and forces us to doubt the truthfulness of the report as a whole.'  
 For the first quarter of 1944, INFO characterized 'K's' work as follows:  
 'The source submitted info. on five occasions. The scope of information collected by the source is extremely varied (Bulgarian emigration, Papen's group in Germany, Hungary's peace intrigues, revolutionary movement in Europe, Donovan's trip to Europe, the opening of an Amer. intelligence branch in India, etc.), but mostly it deals with the situation in Europe. The information is for the most part too vague. Of all the source's info. for this quarter, only two reports have been used: one on contact between Amer. intelligence and the Bulgarian underground group "Link" (reported to the NKID), and one on Donovan's upcoming trip to Europe (reported to the GRU).'  
 As a rule, 'K.' did not carry out our assignments, in spite of the resources he has had. Because K. has some

relation to the staff issues of the OSS (we have no precise information about K's professional responsibilities, and he is reluctant to talk about them), he was given an assignment in July 1944 to find out the names and job titles of OSS employees in Moscow. K. did not carry out this assignment.

Nevertheless, in September 1944 he gave Myrna a list of employees which supposedly the OSS security division has and who, according to the division's information, hand info. over to us.

p.50 'Izra' and 'Tyazh' are listed among them.

Izra, Tyazh

Characteristic of K's work is the fact that he only wants to give info. to fellowcountrymen, under no circumstances to us. The least hint about the fact that his info. ends up in our hands displeases him. For instance, in March 1944, he told Myrna the following: 'The OSS received a report from Moscow that one of Donovan's representatives had spoken with Cde. Molotov about "Link" group and was surprised to learn that the latter already knew about this and even mentioned Kuyumzhitsky's name'. Based on this, K. concluded that the information he had reported earlier on this matter had fallen into the hands of the Soviet gov't, which he does not want because it 'puts him in danger'. With this attitude of K's in mind, Myrna tried to convince him that the info. he provides is meant exclusively for the fellowcountryman leadership. But even this did not have the desired effect.

'Myrna' claims that the only reason for K's limited activity is his cowardice. However, to complete our understanding of K, it is necessary to fill in the following gaps:

- 1) How was K. able to join Amer. intelligence immediately upon finishing Yale U?
- 2) Given that K's involvement in the Comparty and with 'Russian War Relief' was evidently known to the OSS leadership, how was he able to consolidate his position in this agency and even get a promotion?

Until recently, contact with K. was maintained through Myrna. In view of the latter's temporary deactivation, however, 'Koch' has been temporarily deactivated as well.

Sr. Lieutenant GB Chugunov.

p.46 [K. worked in "*Russian War Relief*" having already been admitted to Donovan's "Info. Coordination Bureau."]

p.51 Izra's report on K., which X received from him through Raid 17.2.45.

"I first met him on board a steamship bound for England in 1935, and I knew him slightly at Oxford. It was only in New Haven in 1938-39 that I got to know him well. He was in law school at the time, and I was a gov't instructor (*government instructor*). We became close friends through our polit. collaboration, although we never belonged to the same group... Lee and his wife have positive polit. views. I do not know anything of their Party history after

p.52 they left NY. It seems that Lee and his wife's views have not changed since then. I have noted that Lee has taken a shrewd and progressive stand on such questions as the significance of the present role of the State Dept. He has not fallen into the habits of the "PM" newspaper group or the rest of the liberal-Trotskyite crowd, who centered

all their fire on the State Department at a time when this agency was playing a progressive, historic role.

Personally, Lee has an attractive personality. As far as I can judge (though as you can tell from the above, this judgment is rather unreliable), he is a person of character and good judgment. I myself am very convinced of his loyalty. However, I am not in a position to judge from an organizational standpoint.” (see original below)<sup>59</sup>

p.54 C/t from Vadim dated 20.3.45.

“The business with ‘K’ did not turn out to be the way ‘Myrna’ described it. ‘X’ held two rendezvous with K, and detailed reports on them were sent home by mail on March 6<sup>th</sup>. K. came to both meetings so frightened that he couldn’t hold a cup of coffee in his hands b/c they were shaking. K. said that gathering info. for fellowcountrymen, and possibly for us as well, filled him with terror. Every night he has nightmares. He cannot for a minute believe that the FBI doesn’t know about all fellowcountrymen’s work gathering info. in the USA. He thinks the FBI knows who all the Amer. fellowcountrymen informants are, but because overall conditions do not favor taking harsh measures, they are not taking any measures for the time being (we note that K. stressed several times that all this was his own assumption). K. could not support this by any facts and said several times that he does not have them, although X, acting on our instructions, has repeatedly tried to get some from him. At the same time, as proof that the FBI might know about him personally, he said that in the past, when ‘Myrna’ scheduled or cancelled a meeting, she would write to him several times by regular mail; and one of such letters he didn’t receive. Furthermore, once when he was approaching the meeting place assigned by ‘Myrna’ (this was in 1943), ‘Koch’ saw ‘Myrna’ coming toward him, and supposedly she was being followed by surveillance. (This time around, K. avoided meeting with Myrna.)

p.55 K. also said that Myrna’s big mouth and indiscretion did not inspire confidence that the latter had not told some outsider something about him. According to K., Myrna once told him a number of details about Sound, although Koch refused to tell X what these details were. It should be noted that K. could have found something out from Dir, whom he still sees and sleeps with.

As a result, K. asked that he be left alone and accompanied this with various excuses (he realizes what a coward he is, how ashamed he is of himself; how wrongly he is acting, etc). According to Myrna, in one of his most recent conversations with Dir, K. spoke highly of X (Koch knows X by an assumed name) and explained his decision to stop working with us by the fact that he could not lead a “double life,” that he had a “guilty” conscience for “deceiving the USA,” that he was constantly having a crisis of conscience, and so forth. We have not taken any further steps in this matter.”

p.56 C – Vadim from 28.3.45.

[It seems that it will not be possible to use K. to obtain material. However, do not break off the connection with him entirely, and try

using K. as a talent spotter and to cover the status of individuals included on the list of “reds,” including “Izra.”]

Izra

p.57 [7.04.45 Center asked Vadim to deactivate K. ☞ According to Vadim’s information, “Hut” will begin checking all of our agencies’ operational lines in the USA.]

p.58 K. was deactivated on 23.11.45 in connection with the Myrna affair.

Original of a report by Izra on K. (in the envelope, at the end of the file)

*“I first met Lee on shipboard bound for England in 1935, and subsequently got to know him slightly at Oxford. However, it was not until we were at New Haven in 1938-39 that I got to know him well. At that time, he was in the Law School, I was Instructor in Government. We became close friends through mutual political associates, although we never belonged to the same group... Lee and his wife are both persons of considerable political insight. I do not know anything of their organizational<sup>60</sup> history after they left New York. It does not appear that the views of Lee or his wife have changed since then. I have noted that Lee has taken a shrewd and progressive stand on such tough questions as the significance of the present role of the State Department. He has not fallen into the habit of the PM crowd or the rest of the liberal- Trotskyite crowd who have centered all their fire on the State Department at a time when that agency was actually carrying out a progressive historical role. Personally Lee is a man of attractive personality. So far as I can judge (which is, as will appear from the above, not very far) he is a person of character and good judgment. I myself have considerable confidence in his loyalty and responsibility. On the organizational side, however, I am not in a position to judge”.*

Volume 2

p.8 Report.

“24.1.44 the source ‘Koch’ reports on possible talks between the Amer. ambassador in Stockholm, Johnson, and the Hungarian ambassador, in spite of the Hungarian gov’t’s failed attempts to begin talks with the Americans in Istanbul. (Relations between the ambassadors are very close.)

The report states that ‘Cabin’ has a significant number of agents and cadre workers in France, and that in their reports, ‘Cabin’s’ representatives in Europe all emphasize the growing strength of the Communist movement in all of the European countries.”

- p.9 NY – C from 3.3.44. (report by “Koch”).  
“‘Radio-Announcer’ plans to call on General MacArthur in the middle of March and to leave for the ‘Island’ around the end of April so that he can get there in time for the opening of the second front. Based on this, ‘Koch’ concludes that the second front will apparently be opened sometime between the middle of May and the start of June. ‘Koch’ thinks that ‘Radio-Announcer’ also has precise information as to when the second front will be opened, b/c he has been present at the start of all the ‘Country’s’ major operations.  
[Addendum to c/t on ‘the group in Bulgaria: Kuyumzhitsky – one of the major members in Kiss’s group called ‘Link.’ Murray – is Murray Gurfein – ‘Radio-Announcer’s’ representative in Istanbul, who has dealings with Kuyumzhitsky, in Koch’s opinion.]
- p.15 There is a file for “Cabin.”
- p.16 List of OSS employees who allegedly “pass info. to the Russians and are known members of the CP.”  
Major Arthur Goldberg, T.D. Schocken, E.A. Mosk, Fleisher, A.O. Hirshman, Julius Rosenfeld, Carlo A. Prato, Manuel T. Jimenez, Irving Goff, Michael A. Jimenez, David Zablodowsky, Carl Marzani, Virginia Gerson, Bert D. Schwartz, Victor Dimitrijevic, Leo Drozdoff, Alexander Lesser, Louis E. Madison, Donald Wheeler, Gerald Davidson, Seymour Schulberg, Fena Harrison, Robert M. MacGregor, Nettie Solowitz, Tillie Solowitz, Frederick Pollock.  
Both Jimenezes and Zablodowsky are on a list of individuals “known to pass info. to the Russians.”

Nigel see p. 81 for beg.

p.15 “and oth. government airplanes. He owns municipal airports, which he is expanding, and manufactures civilian airplanes (in conjunction with the Department of Aviation). He also manufactures (by contract, I believe he does not own a factory) the ‘Miles W.S.’, works as an instructor for civilian pilots, and will also be used to instruct air force pilots. Thus, his position in the Party and his social connections are very important. The question is if, when, and how activation should begin.

A.B. and I discussed this question and thought about whether we could count on his loyalty and whether he would be willing to make a sacrifice (in his case this would be difficult) and relinquish open activity among the masse and speeches. We decided that he would be more useful from within than from without, that his departure could be brought about somehow, and that we could depend on him to be cautious. However, I would not have instructed A.B. to get down to business without first consulting you, if only his departure from open work were not so complicated and we did not have to immediately use the one circumstance in our favor, namely the death

p.16 of John Cornford.

Usually there are two ways one can go about leaving the Party.

1) Ever increasing carelessness, polit. demoralization, and disappearance.

2) Discrediting before the outside world – other (as it happened to me).

In “Nigel’s” case, the first method would only damage the Party, that I decided it was an unsuitable method. As for the second method – no one would believe it.

Cornford’s death, however, gave Nigel a chance to show that he was utterly physically crushed, and that this despair could have led to oth. steps. Thus, I instructed A.B. to talk to them in order to soften the blow of “N’s” personal tragedy, which would have manifested itself in a refusal to do open work; to behave as impartially as possible; to indicate that this was more an order than a suggestion from the Party. He was supposed to repeat this again, placing particular emphasis on the need to observe strict secrecy, especially with Pollitt. He did all of this and arrived in London on Thursday.

N., who was extremely agitated, nevertheless agreed (we knew he would agree). Now the question is, how do we get him to leave the Party without causing a lot of harm, which is absolutely inevitable in such cases, i.e., harm connected with the loss of such a good worker. I decided that it was impossible for someone in a leadership position to leave the Party without causing a lot of harm. Therefore, it is essential that he leave Cambridge.

N. proposed going to Russia and being disappointed there. I noted, however, that this would be unconvincing as well as harmful. (By the way, I did not see N. personally. All of these discussions are conducted through A.B. Either he comes to London, or I go to Cambridge.)

p.17 I mentioned that it was necessary to use America and his family as a means to disappear. He could show how John C’s death has crushed him, could spend the rest of the semester sitting alone

Harry Pollitt,  
Leader of the  
Eng. CP

in his room – take up scientific work,... (illegible) Party work. – behave like someone who has been physically crushed. With regard to politics, to go no further than to say: ‘did any good come of John’s death?’ Then, when the university term is over, to go to the USA and show that Roosevelt’s experiment made a great impression on him. Leave the Party under the pretext that it ‘proved to be inevitable because of his family and his family’s connections.’ He could write letters to A.B. about his impression of Roosevelt’s activities and his growing enthusiasm about him, and A.B. could show these letters to his friends at Cambridge. A.B. proposed this plan, which to all appearances has the greatest likelihood of success and would bring the least harm to Nigel. N. agreed and proposed that he leave with the Int’l Student Society expedition, which is going to the USA on 17 March to learn about the Tennessee Valley Experiment. I mentioned that he could go there with his family.”  
[family – left for the USA on March 30<sup>th</sup>.]

- p.19 Man – C dated 19.2.37  
[N’s opportunities are tremendous, both here and overseas, in the banking and finance world and in aviation circles. The problem is that N. gives 1,500 pounds yearly to the *Daily Worker*.] “If we take him on, this rather large and crucial subsidy, will be discontinued.”  
[His family knows about this subsidy.] [Could also be used for legalization.]
- p.21 [C – To Man dated 4.3.37]  
[Pollitt does not object to his being transferred to us. He could continue to subsidize the newspaper.]
- p.25 Man – Center 24.3.37  
“Nigel. Went on vacation to America, from where he awaits our decision: will we take him or not? If yes, he has to break away from everything that ties him to the past at once, make preparations for the future, and figure out what he can do for us. He wants to work with us very much, now that it has become a bit clearer to him that there is a lot he can do for us.”
- p.26 C – To Man 19.5.37  
[Of all N’s opportunities, the one that interests us most is the National Resources Planning Board (in the USA).]
- p.26 Man – C 9.6.37.  
““In view of the fact that he is graduating from university at the end of this semester and must return to the USA, where on our instructions he will join the National Resources Planning Board, we contacted him personally as well. He is leaving in July. We could arrange terms for a meeting with him, but that means one of our workers will have to contact him there. Because he is also somewhat inexperienced and requires political educational work



the worker who contacts him will have to be suitably advanced. If I might give my opinion in this regard, I doubt that 'Jung' would be suitable for this job."

Jung

- p.27 [In April 1937, N. gave us a report on his contacts, income, etc, which Man forwarded to C.]
- p.28 "Spoke with Roosevelt and his wife and oth. representatives of power."  
 [The *Tennessee Valley Association* is out of the question. Too localized; won't lead to anything. Farm Credit Administration. Suggested by R's wife. Unsuitable for the same reasons. The Federal Reserve Board (*Federal Reserve Board*) and the Treasury.  
 "The opportunities at these places are greater because of their influence on Roosevelt and admiration before Keynes. The Treasury is more important. Its head—Morgenthau—knows my parents well."  
 "There are two important possibilities available: a) contact with a government spy, whose only objective is to study the views of every businessman; he is very skilled. I don't know him, but I could make the acquaintance of him. I could work with him. This is good, but won't lead to anything.  
 b) In the state of reorganization (see below) Roosevelt will now have four secretaries. Pre-requisites: young, not interested in politics, very talented, "like to keep their mouths shut." Functions: don't have the right to make any statements, give speeches, or write anything, but are very close to R-t and therefore quite powerful.  
 Two of his current secretaries have very great opportunities, can get cabinet members recalled, they practically act as R's secret agents – they are very important, I don't know what this could lead to. I could find out through a personal contact, if
- p.29 necessary. (My parents know R-t well.)  
 National Resources Board. (*National Resources Board*). The central planning administration, where information about the situation in the USA regarding such things as the preservation of water resources, working plans, etc, are sent. A highly centralized administration, works with states and senates (which appoints commissions)...  
 Roosevelt himself chose this position for me, because it is the most important of the ones I could get, and I would be close to him. Another reason – centralized information and plans are sent there, and R-t comes to this agency for advice when conducting his academic policies.
- p.31 [I know Hopkins in the social insurance division, Wallace – Secretary of Agriculture, Morgenthau – Secretary of the Treasury.] "This means I could easily find any position."  
"Other prospects regarding America.  
 1) All my relatives treat me badly because they think I was in Spain. I am now trying to dispel this impression by means of the following:  
 f) I use brilliantine and keep my nails clean  
 b) in some cases, passionate speeches against the Reds. Elsewhere,
- p.32 I make speeches as a radical.  
 As of now, my income amounts to 50,000 dollars. In September, this sum will increase to 75,000 dollars."

- p.33 "Stephan" on N. from 9.7.37 (met with him twice).  
 "He is very different from the kinds of people we have dealt with before. He is a typical American. Someone who thinks big. He thinks he can do everything himself, simple..."
- p.34 Nigel is very youthful, not only in years but in a more general sense. He is full of enthusiasm, well-read, highly cultured and an excellent student. He wants to do a lot for us, and of course, he has every opportunity to do so. The important thing is that his family does not have reactionary views. His convictions are undoubtedly sincere, but at the same time he strikes one as being a dilettante, a young fellow who has everything he wants, more money than he can spend, which is why, in part, he has an uneasy conscience and strives to do something. He is a charming fellow, frank and sincere. What is most striking is his broad ambition, which can be explained by the fact that he is an American and is very rich. We already have people similar to him, e.g., Sohnchen, Waise, and Madchen, but the essential difference is that all of them had to earn money, while for him this is not really a concern. I think that under capable guidance, he could achieve a great deal. However, he requires education, especially with regard to controlling his personal life. Associating with people of his future profession could prove dangerous for him. Until now, he has been an active Party member, constantly surrounded by comrades."
- Sohnchen –  
Philby,  
Waise -  
Maclean
- p.38 N. left for the USA on 8.8.37. Stephan and he agreed on a rendezvous terms.
- p.39 Stephan's report  
 "Tomorrow he is leaving for America. I saw him two more times. I have practically nothing to add to my first impressions. He is very inexperienced and sometimes behaves like a child in the sense that he has romantic ideals. He thinks he works for the Comintern, and it is necessary to keep him in this illusion for the time being. Today he gave me 500 pounds for the newspaper, which with your consent I will pass on to Harry through Got. He will give the same amount every three months to our friend in America, which the latter could transfer to Harry through us. In my opinion, it is very important to take this money from him, b/c to him this speaks to a connection with the Party, which is very important to him. He will be in New York starting on September 4<sup>th</sup>. After September 4<sup>th</sup>, a letter should be written to him at the following address: *Michael Straight, c/o Mrs. L.K. Elmherst, 1172, Park Avenue, New York City*.  
 The content of the letter should be as follows: Dear friend, I have just arrived and would like to see you next week.
- Yours,  
Anthony.
- During that week (the best thing would be to write him the letter on Friday or Saturday), he will be at this apartment every day until 10 o'clock in the morning (it is his mother's apartment). When our friend calls on him, he should say the following: 'I am here from Anthony. He says hello'. Nigel will reply: 'Is he still at Cambridge?' At this time, our friend will pass him the handwritten note enclosed here."

- p.40 C – To Jung 11.9.37.  
 “We suggest you contact the source ‘Nigel’. We believe that proper development of work with him and capable guidance will lead us to sources of exceptional importance and value. Therefore, it is essential to have an exceptionally well thought-out and subtle approach to him.”  
 [Further – on M.S., his family, etc. + contact terms.]
- p.43 C – To Jung 23.10.37.  
 “Apparently, N. is actively being cultivated by the Trotskyites and has developed certain reservations as a result. He did not have such feelings attitudes on the island, as far as we know, and over there he was considered one of the most steadfast Party members in his organization. The situation in NY is significantly different from the one in which he lived previously; use all your skill to keep him from leaving us.  
 If he is sincere and frank with you, then, if you take the right approach – you should succeed<sup>61</sup> ... Bear in mind that we consider accomplishing this objective to be your chief task.”
- p.44 Jung – C 13.11.37  
 [N. does not want to go to the State Dep., from where he could be sent as Vice Consul to any backwater. His relatives and friends don’t advise it either. He thinks he could make a career for himself quickly at the *Labor Department* or in fin.-econ. sectors. He wants to gain experience in an industrial center **è** wants to go to Detroit for 2-3 months and work for “General Motors.” J. thinks it is essential to allow him to go to D. and does not insist on the State Dep.]
- p.45 C – J (undated)  
 [“General Motors” – ludicrous. Insist on Wash.]
- p.46 J – C dated 9.11.37.  
 [C. forgot to send the note. N. is constantly asking about it **è** J. has been put in an unpleasant position.]  
 “He and I have cemented our friendship. He is eager to listen and take my advice. I am exerting as much ideological influence as I can on him. We discuss polit. topics at length. I pick out the appropriate literature and give it to him. His milieu in the circles of the ‘New Republic’ does not have a particularly healthy effect on him. Such liberals as Roger Baldwin, a friend of the USSR on the surface but who in his heart is its enemy and who sympathizes a great deal with Trotsky, and people like him, whom N. sees, can only have a negative influence on him. N. is not as firm and established a Party member as you write about him. Apparently, Baldwin is trying to get his hands on him. He sends N. invitation cards for liberal meetings, invites him to lunch, etc. N. told me that Baldwin is OK. I explained to him, and continue to explain at every meeting, that Baldwin and certain people like him look OK on the surface but are in fact our enemies. I asked N. not to make any donations without first consulting me.

During one conversation, N. said that he has 10-12,000 Am. dollars he doesn't need, and he doesn't know what to do with it; he asked if I needed money, he could give it to me. This is his spare pocket money. I said that I didn't need money personally and that he should keep it or put it in the bank. As for his former regular dues, I will take them and pass them on to the appropriate person. At another meeting, he gave me 2,000 dollars as his quarterly Party dues and said that in the future he would give more. I am sending this money..."

- p.48 C – To Jung: "Go back with N to the subject of his pocket money (12,000). Get this money from him and send it to us."
- p.49 [\$2,000 were handed over to the IKKI for the English CP.]
- p.51 Report from 18.2.38.  
 "The local workers of the fraternal have begun cultivating N. with the aim of getting him involved in fraternal work. Adler from Treasury met with him. N-I turned down the offer, saying that he has nothing in common with this movement. N. has received an offer to meet with some senior fellowcountryman or other. N. has been asked not to meet with anyone. Adler ("Sachs?")
- p.52 Center's decision: under no circumstances to allow N. to become connected with the fraternal. Warn Browder that if N. joins the CP USA, it could hurt the Eng. Party.
- p.53 Jung – C 25.1.38  
 "...N. has succeeded in joining the State Dept, where he works as an assistant to the Department's adviser on int'l econ. problems. He is very happy with his work, and hopes he will be able to advance in the ranks. This is his first job. Apparently, it will take him some time to become an established employee at the Dept. He has just been instructed to write a report on international armaments. He is getting ambassadors' reports on this issue from the Division of the 11<sup>th</sup>.<sup>62</sup> When the report is finished, he promised to give us a copy. As he reads the ambassadors' reports, he will memorize the important parts and report them to me at meetings. I am sending his first notes from the reports he has read..."  
 [R. Baldwin recommended N. to "19" as someone who shares his radical views. Jung advised N. not to take advantage of this, b/c the latter could damage his career.] "19"
- p.56 Jung – C 28.2.38.  
 "When Adler from Treasury, with whom you are familiar, finally met with N, he began persuading the latter to join the fraternal organization. Adler told N. that he knows about N's ideological views, which are close to the fraternal. Adler  
 At the start of the conversation, N. got scared and thought Amer. counterintelligence had started investigating him. N. categorically denied that he was a fellowcountryman, declared that he was a liberal with progressive ideas and nothing more and that he had no intention of joining the fraternal movement. N. was unable to determine where exactly A. had found out about his ideological views, or about him in general. N. is almost positive that his acquaintance, Donald Stevens, had told the fellows at the fraternal that N. ideologically belongs to the fraternal movement. N. knew Stevens as a socialist-anarchist

and as someone who was ideologically harmless. Stevens also knows N's mother and has been a guest at N's family home. N. thinks it is possible that Stevens and his wife are illegal members of the fraternal organization. The Stevenses were in Wash. recently, and a couple of days after his departure, A. called N. and invited him to lunch. After N's categorical refusal to have anything to do with the fraternal movement, A. proposed that N. agree to meet with some leader or other of the fraternal.

(With  
"Storm?")

- p.57 N. and I agreed that he would turn away from the fraternal guys; he will not meet anymore with A. or oth. fraternal worker. Every time, I explain to N. that he shouldn't stand out for his radical and left ideas and that he should under no circumstances let on that he is a fellowcountryman. I advise him to cultivate a social persona of a liberal with certain progressive ideas within the framework of the Amer. Dem. Party. This is important for his career...  
Several of his old friends with whom he studied in England are working in the USA. These boys knew N. as a fellowcountryman, and two of them, it seems, were also fellowcountrymen. N. does not meet with them, although this possibility has not been ruled out. These boys could give N. away. If his fraternal activities at Cambridge become known in the Dept, he might, of course, be placed under investigation. We hope this will not happen. If worse comes to worst, there is one excuse we can fall back on – those were his student days; now his polit. views have changed, and he has nothing to do with the movement."  
[N's direct superior – Herbert Feis or Feiz.]

- p.59 C – To Jung 26.3.38.  
"N-I' could be a very valuable source; he should be protected and, most importantly, EDUCATED, made one of our own, indoctrinated<sup>63</sup> with our beliefs. Teach him how to pick out material that will be of interest to us. Because N. is not giving original material yet, only his notes, he should indicate the date and number of the document he is copying, as well as the document's origin (author) and destination. In the absence of this information, his agent reports are losing their value...  
We ask that you go over the material you receive from N. with him. Teach him by example, not instruction. The busy season compels us to make N. more active at once. To do this, talk things over with him and make him understand why we need to stir him up, find out all his connections one by one, note the most valuable ones, and teach him how to gather identifying material using these valuable leads, how to get close to designated people...  
Furthermore, N's material that was sent in this mailing is outdated. Does he have nothing but last year's material on his desk?"

- p.60 C – To Jung 22.4.38.  
"Jung was asked to increase the amount of information he gets from N<sup>64</sup> it is essential to cover the work of the English in the USA in connection with the latter's position vis-à-vis Berlin, Rome, and Paris. Send any information by telegraph as soon as possible."

- p.61 Jung – C 6.4.38.  
"He and I are thinking about how to get him into the European division. N. has run into the chief of the Euro. Division several times at cocktail

parties and is trying to get closer to him in the hopes that he will invite N. to work in his division. If we are able to make this happen, N. will be in the section where the most important and interesting materials are sent.”

p.62 [Two possibilities for use: 1) receiving State Dep. materials; 2) finding useful people. Named several, including “19,” who, he has heard, is ideologically very close to us.] “19”

p.67 Jung – C 24.5.38.

“I must regretfully confirm that for now no progress has been achieved in the development of work with N. I meet with him every week. I talk to him for hours about work and political topics, but so far there have been no results. I had hoped to send his report on the subject of armaments, but he unexpectedly fell ill and was unable to complete it...”

He says that the latest reports and telegrams from ambassadors are not sent to him. He reads reports by commercial attachés and consuls, mostly on trade and economic subjects. He says that these reports are for the most part compiled on the basis of the press and legal printed materials.”

p.71 [In June '38, N's report was sent to Center.]

p.73 Jung – Center 28.6.38.

“Through his job, N. unfortunately made contact with Hiss. N. had told me previously that he was an interesting employee with a senior post, etc. That Hiss, as he said, was very ideologically progressive. I am not betraying any interest in him, but at the same time I'm not telling him not to meet with him. If I tell him that, then he will figure out that Hiss is a member of our family. Hiss

There is anoth. danger: that the fraternal's or neighbors' station chief (I don't know for sure who Hiss is connected with) might instruct Hiss to work on recruiting N-I, considering that fraternal workers already approached him once through Adler. I am confident that N-I won't take this bait and that he will refuse if they try to recruit him, but still, if this happens, N-I will learn Hiss's nature. It is possible that they might send a diff. recruiting agent to N-I.

I am writing about all this for your information and to see if, when you have a chance, you could influence the neighbors' station chief if he decides to work on recruiting N-I through Hiss.

p.74 If Nikolay worked on recruiting 19, the same way the neighbors may try to approach N-I. Enclosed with this mailing is N's note about his meeting with Hiss.”

p.81 [In July 1938, Jung sent C. a report by the consul in London (53 pages long) on England's reserves of raw military material. N. says that the consul is considered one of the most skillful diplomats in the Surrogate.]

[State Department – “Surrogate”]

- p.83 Jung – Center 31.7.38  
 “...During one of our earliest conversations, Storm blurted out that Hiss was a member of the fraternal organization who had infiltrated the Surrogate and was then transferred to the neighbors. He told me this when I was hunting for Hiss. During one of our conversations, Nikolay told me that it was possible the neighbors were not currently connected with Hiss, apparently in connection with certain difficulties of an organizational nature.” Storm, Hiss
- p.68 Jung – Center  
 [N. often meets with Yost.]
- p.86 “*Charles W. Yost* works as Assistant Chief of the Division of Arms and Munitions Control. As you apparently know, this division handles registration of manufacturers, exporters and importers of arms and munitions; it issues licenses to export out of the USA, as well as to import, and in general handles questions of int’l control over the transportation of weapons and so forth. *Yost’s* superior is *Joseph C. Green*. ‘19’ knows both of them well. We once obtained a folder through ‘19’ containing a correspondence about Hammer’s military supply orders. (Evidently, the USSR – A.V.)<sup>65</sup> “19”
- p.87 At the time, ‘19’ had received this folder from Green for his information. Around the same time, ‘19’ recommended Yost as someone who was rather liberally-minded. A friendship between N. and Yost failed to develop. N. says that Yost is very reticent and cautious. As of yet, N. has not been able to get a sense of his political views. They occasionally see each other at the club.”
- p.92 Jung – C (evidently Oct. 1938)  
 [One of Rose’s (Roosevelt’s)<sup>66</sup> closest advisers, Thomas Corcoran, invited N. to work for him as a secretary. The job relates to domestic politics. It could be a stepping stone to Rose’s secretariat. Still, there is no guarantee, and therefore Jung told N. to help Corcoran only in the evenings. However, Rose has supposedly selected C-n as a special adviser to the War Dept. in the event of war in Europe. In the event of war, and in the event that he will be appointed adviser, this will be a very important sector.
- p.93 If that is the case, N. should go to work as a secretary for C-n.
- p.94 Jung wanted to make N. write info. reports for educational purposes.
- p.96 Center – To Jung 15.11.38  
 [N. should be kept in the Surrogate until he has an opportunity to transfer to Roosevelt’s secretariat.
- p.97 Jung – C 1.12.38  
 [N. brought a report to one of the meetings on Germany’s infiltration of South America. This report had previously been received from “19.”] “19”
- p.113 Center – To Jung 29.3.39  
 [N. should not be excessively curious, obtain reports through oth. people, etc.]  
 “Nigel has the potential to be a major agent, and it is not our intention to squander him on something like this. It would be better to receive one or two fewer

outdated materials or to pass on a rough idea of their content than to subject our work and our countries' relations to unwarranted risk. You need to bear this in mind at all times."

p.117 Jung – Center 1.03.39.

"On Nigel. As of now, he is still at his old place of employment. He was recently offered a job as secretary to Secretary of Commerce Harry Hopkins. [Rose might lose the election in 1940, and Hopkins and his secretaries would leave with him. p.125]<sup>67</sup> I dissuaded him from this option."

[Through an acquaintance, Coe—who works in the Surrogate's Euro. Division—, he was able to obtain a rather interesting report on the premises and outcomes of the Munich Conference. It was compiled jointly by five or six employees of the Euro. division on the basis of telegrams and reports from the Amer. embassies in London, Paris, Moscow, Prague, etc. According to N's description, Coe is a reactionary who is hostile toward the USSR and sympathetic toward Fascism. Coe meets with N., however, b/c N. belongs to the upper crust of Amer. bourgeois society. Coe told N. that this report was top secret and that only a few copies exist for the President and the Surrogate leadership...

p.118 Coe works as an analyst on Czechoslovakia. The report is 102 pages long. N. gave \$1,700. He asked that part of it be given to the CP USA, and part – to the Spaniards. Received a letter from Anthony in London. N. says that he is a fellowcountryman

pp.120-121 with ties to the Comintern. Asks for 500 pounds to aid refugees. Evidently, from Spain. N. already sent a check for 500 pounds to his mother's address to be transferred to Anthony.]

"It is unfortunate that Anthony chose to write a letter to N. and ask him about this matter. It is possible that Anthony (if he is a fraternal worker in London) was acting with the approval of the fraternal apparatus. In any case, this correspondence, the sending of money, the passing of this money through fraternal channels, and so forth are fraught with danger b/c N-I's name will start coming up again in fraternal circles.

You evidently know that when Nigel's brother, an aviation industrialist in London, applied to Eng. authorities for English citizenship in the past, the authorities had reminded him

p.122 that his brother, i.e., N., was a fellowcountryman. N. says that Eng. intelligence knew for a fact that he was a fellowcountryman... If possible, take every measure to ensure that fraternal workers in London, including this Anthony fellow, forget about N-I."

p.129 [Jung would photograph N's materials at Madeline's apartment, where he lived during his stay in Wash. Apparently, his future wife.]

p.142 Report 8.09.39.

"On September 7<sup>th</sup>, Jung reports that in light of recent events in the int'l arena, he held an explanatory discussion with the network. In conversations on these topics, Arena, Bark, and their wives fully approved of the USSR's policy and are in agreement with the position of the Amer. Comparty. On the same issue, N. openly expressed his disappointment with the Soviet Union and sharply criticized Sov. policy, as well as the policy of the Amer. Comparty. N. declared that his attitude to us has taken an ambivalent tone. Jung thinks that the fact that he has close family

Ribbentrop-  
Molotov Pact  
Arena



ties in England and his family has major financial interests in that country has affected N-I's psychology. Jung reports that N-I's brother has already been mobilized in England."

p.143 Letter from Jung 5.10.39.

"My conversation with him lasted more than three hours. I explained to him in detail that this war was a war of imperialism, that England and France were trying to draw the USSR into the war in order to weaken the USSR and protect their interests, that they were responsible for the fact that Fascist Germany had turned into a major aggressive power, and that they had never truly intended to form an alliance with the USSR. I also explained to him that the USSR had managed to break up the Fascist bloc and that the USSR, under intelligent fraternal leadership, had become an important int'l player. I also explained to him what our fraternal goals were and what the position of the fraternal apparatus was.

N. completely openly criticized the USSR's policies. He said that the non-aggression pact was tantamount to collaboration, that instead of fighting against Fascism and Fascist aggression, the USSR had chosen to collaborate with Germany. He criticized Molotov's speech and in general made it clear that he was very disappointed with the USSR's policies. I explained to him the error of his views. He openly declared that his attitude toward the fraternal center, and with the fraternal movement in general, had taken an ambivalent tone. He was openly indignant at the conduct

p.144 of the local fraternal press.

N. had never shown himself to be such a critic of the USSR or of Party positions. He said that the liberal press and intelligentsia that had supported the USSR had become its enemies. He said that the fraternal movement had lost any significance in the unified front against Fascism.

Evidently, the fact that he was educated in England, has family ties there including his brother, a English citizen, who apparently holds an important post in the English War Department, and has major financial interests in England, has affected his psychology. He has vital interests in England not ending up a defeated country.

Furthermore, his psychology has been affected by the fact that he is constantly stewing in a cauldron of bureaucracy and bourgeois liberal intelligentsia that is hostile toward the USSR and the fraternal position."

[N. did not come to meetings for a month.]

p.146 Jung – Center 25.10.39.

[Major unpleasantness with "19."]

"19"

"I think I have managed to straighten N-I out and put him on the right path. He now agrees with all my arguments and persuasions. He says that everything is now clear to him and that my analysis of the int'l situation had been correct. During our last conversation several days ago, he did not voice doubts on any issue. I told him about the USSR's revolutionary role, about the events and revolutionary achievements in the former Ukrainian and Belarussian provinces of Poland, which had now become a part of the USSR, about the historical importance of strengthening

the role of the S.U. in the Baltic countries, on the nature of the current imperialist war, on the traitorous roles of the leaders of the Soc. Party in France and the Labour Party in England, on the reactionary calumny in the bourg. press against the fraternal party and the USSR, and so forth. N. agreed with me completely on all these matters...

He said that the fraternal movement was evidently lacking in funds and that he would pay his dues to benefit of the movement...

- p.147 N. got married and began a happy family life. His little wife comes from aristocratic circles. He often spoke to me about her. Until now, she had studied at an elite institute. At the institute, she had become interested in fraternal lit. N. assures that she is ideologically close to us. N. had previously asked for my advice on marriage. He had said he wanted to get married, but at the same time he was worried about putting his future wife in a difficult position by the possibility that he might someday be exposed and put away for a couple of years. He said this in a way that showed he was not afraid of prison and so forth, just that he did not want to endanger his future bride. I had told him that a revolutionary did not build his work and life around the possibility that he might someday be arrested and that if he wanted to get married, I wished him all the happiness in the world. At one time, he had wanted to introduce me to her. I constantly advised him under no circumstances to tell her about his cooperation with the fraternal center." [N. thought he was working for the Comintern – A.V.]<sup>68</sup>
- p.148 [Toward the end of 1939, Jung left for the USSR. Put N. in contact with "Igor" so as not to leave him alone in view of his qualms.]
- p.158 [After Jung's departure, the connection was maintained by the legal station. However, there was virtually no work.]
- p.162 Stopped receiving materials. At the end of 1940, there were no workers at all in Wash., and there was no one from NY suitable for contact with N.
- p.166 [15.07.41 "Chap" met with N.
- p.167 N. said that he had resigned from the State Dep. Boring work + did not get an appointment to the London embassy that he had been counting on.
- p.165 Works at the "New Republic" magazine.
- p.202 Report on N. from 26.02.42.  
 "'N.' was recruited on a lead from, and with the help of, the sources 'Madchen' and 'Tony' from the Eng. station. If one considers that these agents—especially 'Madchen'—give rise to a number of suspicions that they belong to the Eng. 'I.S.', then suspicions about 'N-I' are inevitable...  
 If one assumes that the sources 'Madchen' and 'Tony' are Eng. intelligence agents, then the act of 'recruiting' 'N-I' could also have been a cunning maneuver by Eng. Intelligence calculated to do harm to the Eng. Comparty, isolate a steadfast Party member from the organization, and at the same time disinform us. If this were the case, Eng. Intelligence would clearly not let 'N-I' out of its sight and would have informed Am. Intelligence. In that case, all of the source's bad luck getting an interesting appointment makes sense."  
 [Nevertheless decided to continue working with N. Interesting connections, proximity to the Roosevelts.]
- "Madchen,"  
"Tony"

p.207 Report on N. from 3.6.42.

“‘Maxim’ thinks that N. has been ideologically corrupted: this is borne out by his anti-Soviet statements. For instance, he contends that in the war with Germany, the USSR is defending narrow national interests and that the worldwide Communist movement is not at all important to the USSR. In his view, the Sov. Union can be given a certain degree of assistance only because the war being fought by the USSR benefits England and the USA.

[Besides the influence of a hostile milieu – the anti-Soviet influence of Dolivet, who is married to N’s sister.]

“According to ‘Maxim’s’ report, Dolivet came to the USA from France, where he had been expelled from the Comparty. In the USA, he does a lot of work in immigration and heads an anti-Sov. group affiliated with the magazine ‘Free World’. He has major connections and influence, and is a sworn enemy of the USSR.”

p.208 Report on Dolivet on materials from “Luxi’s” d-f No.13946 dated 23.04.42

“D., a.k.a. Udeanu, 32 years old, born in Romania, a Romanian Jew by nationality, married to a German, Johanna, who used to work for Munzenberg (former CC member in the German Comparty), assumed the name Dolivet while naturalizing in France. D’s real name – Ludwig Brecher. Dolivet

D. was naturalized in 1937 under the National Front government, having neither fulfilled his military service in France, nor in his homeland. This was a highly unusual case of naturalization, which ran counter to French laws. Moreover, he was allowed to change his name, and the fact that his name was changed was not even published in newspapers. To some degree, this can be explained by the fact that D. was close to Pierre Cot. There is no explanation for D’s unusual naturalization in the materials.

D. showed up in France in 1933, where he had come as a Swiss delegate to the Int’l conference on the issue of merging the Amsterdam movement against imper. war with the Pleyel anti-Fascist movement.

Our agent, ‘Luxi’, who got to know D. at that time, reported the impressions he made on the members of the Int’l Committee for the Fight against War:

‘At the time, D. was not just intelligent, his intelligence sparkled; he was a brilliant public speaker and a passionate organizer, who impressed with a genius, power, and intelligence that were simply staggering’.

Prior to his arrival in Fr. in 1933, D. was supposedly a member of the Swiss Comparty. In Switzerland, D. was involved in artistic and literary activity and worked with students.

p.209 In France, D. headed the Int’l Conference for Peace. D’s permanent secretary was Marta (Jansen), the wife of a Polish journalist named Stasek.

In the polit. discussions held at the Int’l Conference, D. always backed Munzenberg. Later, in 1938, he would speak of M. as a saboteur.

At a meeting with ‘Luxi’ in March 1938, in the course of a conversation in which he attacked the French Comparty, accusing it of opportunism in the Spanish question, D. declared:

‘Only the Russians understand politics,

and they understand me because they understand power.”

During the Franco-German war, D. was conscripted by the French army and immediately enlisted as an official in the the 2<sup>nd</sup> bureau of the Ministry of Aviation.

Since we knew that ‘Luxi’ had worked with D. for a long time and that he had known her as an active Communist and could have played a big part in her arrest, we therefore decided to discredit him. Through the agent ‘Matus’, we informed one of the directors of the Ministry of Aviation that in the past, D. had been a Communist, the leader of the Int’l Conference, and apparently a Comintern agent.

The effect exceeded our expectations – several hours after the conversation, D. had been transformed into an ordinary soldier and sent to the front.” [p.244 – Louis Dolivet]

p.211 IKKI report on D. from 14.05.42.

Brecher (Udeanu, Dolivet) – from Romania, was senior secretary for the Int’t Committee for Peace in Paris in 1936-1938, got his hands on all the files. Had close ties to Eng. aristocratic circles.

Signals received by the IKKI that he was a problematic, adventurist element were forwarded to the NKVD in 1936, as well as in 1938 in connection with the Munzenberg affair.”

p.214 C/t from London dated 15.5.46.

[N. came to L. to visit his ailing mother. Met with “Johnson” (A. Blunt) and “Hicks” (Burgess). He declared that he had abandoned his polit. convictions because of disagreements with the CP USA’s line.]

p.245 In 1948, N. was studied through Liza, Louis, and Shaman.

Joke from the front:

“ – When the war was almost over, the soldiers got together to discuss how to punish Hitler when he had been caught. They decided: heat a poker until it was red-hot and then stick the cold end up his ass.

- Why the cold end?

- So the Allies don’t pull it out...” (KP 17.03.95, p.19)<sup>69</sup>

“Izra” f. 45049 v. 2 Donald Wheeler *Donald Wheeler*

p.8 To 3<sup>rd</sup> department, 1<sup>st</sup> direct. chief of the NKGB USSR, Lieutenant Col. GB Cde. Graur  
 [In July 1944, the 1<sup>st</sup> sector of the 8<sup>th</sup> department of the 1<sup>st</sup> Direct. received ten documentary materials on Germany from “Izra.” All the materials are of interest and all are valuable. The item, “OSS memorandum regarding the military administration of Germany” was forwarded to the NKID. Materials: 1) OSS memo regarding Germany’s econ. position by the time of occupation,” 2) “OSS memo regarding a rationing program for G. during the occupation” – were forwarded to the NKID and NKVT, and along with extracts from OSS memoranda ... to the director of the group on the Analysis and Evaluation of Information about the Adversary, Colonel General Golikov, to be used in compiling a report for the Gov’t on the military and political situation in Germany.  
 Materials: 1) “Germany: Population and assessment of human resources.”  
 2) “Casualties in the German armed forces.”  
 3) “Comparative possibilities of the two sides on the Eastern front” –  
 were forwarded to the GRU RA, where they were used in compiling a report for the gov’t on the Military-political situation in Germany.  
 We are using the materials for our work as a rich source of material on Germany’ econ. position.”  
 8<sup>th</sup> department, 1<sup>st</sup> Direct. Chief of the NKGB USSR  
 GB Col. Allakhverdov.

p.10 Vadim – C 27.4.45 (evidently a mistake. Most likely, in May).<sup>70</sup>  
 “‘Izra’ spoke with Lieutenant of airborne troops Bookbinder (*Bookbinder*<sup>71</sup>), who works in ‘Cabin’s’ secret intelligence division.  
 From the conversation, he found out that Bookbinder had just returned from a secret mission across Russian lines in Germany. He and his group (a major and a captain) stayed in Berlin, visited a calculating machine factory, contacted the wife of the factory director, and supposedly set up an informing network to report on any movement of equipment by Sov. agencies.  
 The factory is located in the city of Spandau – a center of heavy industry. According to B., the director has been working for an Am. company for many years. This trip took place around May 22<sup>nd</sup>. B. said that he also set up an informing network in Plosht, where he had gone the day before the Russians arrived. He made a similar illegal trip to Transylvania accompanied by Robert Wolff, who works in the balance division of Cabin’s research and analysis department. B. speaks fluent Russian, knows a little German, and speaks English well, though with a Jewish accent.  
 [Detailed description of Bookbinder’s distinguishing marks, including a large ring on the middle finger of his left hand. The ring is made of gold with a blue semi-transparent stone.]

p.11 Report by “Raid” from 17.6.45.  
 “‘Izra’ discovered that Wayne Voosling, a correspondent for ‘Life’ magazine, is an OSS agent. ‘Izra’ got a look at a cover letter addressed to the OSS from Voosling, which was attached to doc.

No. 4 – Notes on a report by General Biryuzov. ‘Izra’ does not have any other information about this document, except for the fact that Voosling had sent it. In all likelihood, this document was a commentary by OSS agents on a report submitted to the English and the Americans by General Biryuzov – head of the Allied Control Commission on Bulgaria. (Note: In accordance with instructions, ‘Izra’ is constantly working to uncover specific OSS agents).

‘Izra’ works a great deal on the four assignments he was given, but he has not yet obtained a large amount of info.; he is trying to get more, and will pass it on next time.”

p.12 NY – C 13.7.45.

“Izra’s” information about a conversation with Just Lanning, an employee in the London office of the OSS, on 26.6.45. According to Lanning, a former official at the Dept. of the Treasury, Bernstein, who now works in the Amer. group at the financial division of the Control Commission in G., had two conversations with ‘Sailor’ in June, in which he protested against the refusal by the Allied military occupational administration in G. to dismiss even the most well-known fascists from the German banking system. Bernstein is a member of a group at the Treasury Dept. that supports ‘tough peace’ for G., for which it is attacked by officials in the military occupational administration.

“Sailor”

p.13 On 2.8.45, Vadim reports that Bernstein (‘Berny’), who used to work at the Dept. of the Treasury, is the head of the financial division of the Amer. group of inter-allied control commission in G. He is under the patronage of Harry White, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury and the main author of the USA’s proposals at Bretton Woods, as well as the leader of a group of Treasury Dept. officials who are trying get anti-Fascist policies adopted in G. Virtually the entire group is notable for its extreme opportunism. Nevertheless, for a number of years they tried to exert a liberal influence on the gov’t. Bernstein wants to purge the German financial system of fascist directors, but oth. divisions of the military occupational administration oppose him in this regard. Furthermore, he wants to root out the international branches and polit. connections of the German cartels. He is currently working on the files of ‘I.G. Farben’ in Frankfurt. This work is currently being handled by Orris Schmidt, who is also a protégé of White. Schmidt lacks polit. interests but is a good administrator. Also on Bernstein’s staff is Russ Nixon, who until recently was a Communist in Washington. Before joining the army, he was a legal counsel for a CIO union. It is known that Bernstein is currently assembling a small staff with progressive views with the aim of exposing German industry’s cartel structure and int’l connections. Among those he hired was Lieutenant David Fine, a talented person with liberal views. At the head of the labor division of the Amer. Group in the Control Commission is Brigadier General McSherry, a reactionary. He had been the ‘Cabin’s’ main opponent in Europe and is partly to blame for the failure of Cabin’s plans to expand operations in Europe.”

“Berny,”  
White

- p.17 (Mailing No. 17)  
[In Dec. 1945, "Izra's" materials from Wash. OSS reports nos. 1785.49 and 1785.52 on current polit. events in the USSR.]
- p.18 + Correspondence on various issues between OSS representatives in Germany and the OSS leadership in Wash." The material is included in a general collection on OSS activities.
- p.19 OSS reports on the week's polit. events in Europe, nos. 11 and 12."
- p.20 Oct. 1946. Chief of department 2-A, Direct. 1-A PGU MGB USSR  
to Colonel Cde. Graur  
"I am sending you an assessment of the following materials:  
1. Report of the Joint Technical Intelligence Subcommittee of Amer. Military Intelligence, "German guided missiles." Source "Izra," mailing No. 17 of 1945. Material is of interest.  
2. Report of the Joint Technical Intelligence Subcommittee of Amer. Mil. Intelligence, "Description of the German X-4 rocket." Source "Izra," mailing No. 17 of 1945. Material is of interest.  
3. Report of the Joint Tech. Intelligence Subcommittee of Amer. Mil. Intelligence "On sound-absorbent submarine hulls." Source "Izra," mailing No. 16 from 1945. Material is valuable.  
4. Report of the Joint Technical Intelligence Subcommittee of Amer. Mil. Intelligence "On trends in the design of German tanks." Source "Izra," mailing No. 16 from 1945. Material is of info. interest..."  
  
Dep. Chief of department 1-E PGU MGB USSR  
Lieutenant Colonel (Kvasnikov)
- p.21 [In November 1945 – "Monthly report No. 2 by the military governor of the Amer. occupational zone in G." Used in the report.]
- p.23 Report by "Izra" from 20.11.45.  
Prospects for the State Dep's Interim Intelligence Org. Personal observations.  
(translated from Eng.)  
"IRIS is currently in a difficult position, b/c it is trying to establish itself as a constituent part of the State Dep. Since Oct. 1, 1945, when Colonel McCormack took it upon himself to include IRIS in the State Dep., countless administrative problems have arisen, many of which might never have come up if not for the unfavorable polit. situation in which IRIS finds itself. The main problem is that the IRIS is not even able to replace the main workers that are leaving it. At pres., many skilled workers are leaving this organization.  
The military personnel that had previously been attached to the OSS have been demobilized, and IRIS has failed to recruit them as civilians onto their staff, despite having promised them a great deal.  
Within IRIS, there is disagreement between the polit. figures and the economists. The latter were forced out of every senior position and many of them are leaving their jobs at IRIS. For the rest, it could prove practically impossible to remain at IRIS in the future.  
The State Dep's cadre divisions have taken a hostile view of the newly-arrived IRIS. On the whole, they do not object to its hiring new people, but they oppose by any means possible even the smallest attempt by IRIS to play a high-level role in the State Dep."

p.25 [In 1945 – “On the internal political situation in Italy” (in view of preparations for elections in the Italian Constituent Assembly).

p.26 [Oct. '45 – on the situation in Spain.]

p.27 Report by the Interim Research and Intelligence Service at the State Dep. No. 1090 dated 2.11.45, “On the situation in the Middle East.”

p.28 OSS doc. from 20.08.45 regarding Polish emigration to France. Mat-I was of interest.

p.32 “Raid” – on “Izra” (to be on ice – to be deactivated)

*“Since 1940 has been working at the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), as expert on German manpower situation. Was for a time connected with party organization engaged in government union work, disconnected from that about beginning of 1943. Contact was established with one of our people (Ed) (“Ted” A.V.)<sup>72</sup> but for a long period he did not produce, probably because of lack of leadership. About end of 1943, I established contact with him for a special assignment, and have since worked with him from time to time, will do so regularly as soon as he is permitted to resume work.*

“Ted”

*He has access to excellent material, and once given explanation of what was wanted, worked hard and bravely to get it. He had planned to leave OSS because of boredom with work, but when explained why it was important for us, he wholeheartedly accepted the idea of staying indefinitely, so long as it would be useful in our judgment. His expressed attitude to the dangers involved is that our work is the only important thing he can do, and that there is no point in maintaining his personal security if he doesn't do the work. His actions bear out this expression. He has not been reckless, but has gotten materials regularly under security conditions more difficult than those faced by most others...*

*There are several sources of danger in regard to him - a. he is on a list that you know about; b. His brother George, who works for the FEA on German work in London, was denounced as undesirable for political reasons by the Civil Service Commission (this judgment is being appealed by the FEA and will probably be reversed), and c. his wife is still a member of the union party organization. After the recent leaks to Drew Pearson, it was known that he had nothing to do with them, and he was appointed by the OSS to investigate suspects in his Division. This incident undoubtedly improves his situation.*

*The main difficulty with respect to his work is his domestic situation. His wife works during the day, and the maid leaves when they get home. Thus, with three children, he has several hours of household daudgery every evening, which does not leave very much time. I have discussed with him the possibility of his wife leaving the organization, quitting her job, and helping him with typing etc. He has begun*



*to discuss this with his wife, and gotten a satisfactory response in the first aspect. He does not think that her quitting her job will create financial difficulties”.*

p.33 “Izra’s” autobiography 30.01.45.

*“My father's people were originally Puritans: they came to this country in the Great Migration in the 1630's and settled in Massachussetts. At the time of the Revolution they were farmers in upstate New York, and in the 1830's they moved to Wisconsin when the state was first being settled up...*

*My father was intended for the Ministry but he decided to learn a trade instead. He took up bricklaying and worked for many years in various parts of the west: his special line was lining fireboxes and smelters with firebrick. He was a reading man, and came under the influence of various utopian writers such as Bellamy, and of Populist ideas on money, on the trusts, and so on... Father never became a disciplined revolutionary worker.*

*Father welcomed the October revolution and has consistently defended the Soviet regime from the beginning. He has never been disturbed by purges, by pacts, or by any of the aspects of Soviet policy which have upset so many middle-class liberals. On the other hand, he has never developed politically to the point of joining the Party, or of following the lead of the party consistently. In part this may be due to the absence of opportunities for stimulating contacts, especially after he took up farming.*

*[Mother's people are of Scottish descent.]*

p.34 *“I was born in 1913 on my father's farm in Eastern Washington. The conditions of my life were hard, for we lived in a newly-settled, isolated village in desert country. An ambitious plan for irrigating the whole valley from the Columbia river had just collapsed as a result of the depression of 1907 and the subsequent hard times in agriculture. We lived in a tenthouse: there was neither electricity, nor running water, nor telephone, and it was a hard struggle to provide even the least heat in winter.*

*Drifting wood from Columbia furnished all our fuel, and much of our timber. In these conditions, a day's journey from the nearest doctor or pharmacy, a day's journey from a clothing store, my mother raised her family of six children. Hard work and lean fare was our lot...*

*In 1935 I was elected Rhodes Scholar from Oregon. At Oxford I studied Philosophy, Politics, and Economics, and in the Examinations I was fortunate in winning First Class Honours, which fact has been of the greatest practical value to me since. The third year of my scholarship I took at the University of Paris, Faculty of Law. 1938 – Instructor in Government at Yale. [In 1939 - Treasury. 1940 April – joined the staff of the Senate Banking and Currency Committee. October, 1941 – went to work*

p.35 *for the Coordinator of Information (now the OSS).]*

*“My childhood political development was a curious mixture of agrarian radicalism, utopian socialism (from books mainly) and faith in militant trade unionism. I was taught to admire*

*Eugene Debs along with John Brown, Lincoln, and Lenin; but on the issues of the day I was naturally rather confused. I supported La Follette in 1924 (at the age of 11) and the Socialist candidates in 1923 and 1932...*

*Beginning about 1934 I began to lose some illusions and acquire a better understanding of politics. I met Elizabeth Gurley Flynn and was much influenced by her...*

*When I arrived in Oxford in the fall of 1935 I joined the October Club, the left-wing political organization, which very soon thereafter was amalgamated with the Labour Club, in accordance with the People's Front policy. In a few weeks, on my own initiative, I approached some of the student Party leaders and asked to be admitted to the Party. After being examined by the secretariat, I was admitted to the C.P.G.B. I believe in December 1935.*

35-36 [Knew Jack Cohen, Abe Lazarus; of the Americans – Bill Sherwood and Peter Rhodes.]

p.36 *"From October 1937 to July 1938 I was in France, and my political work was with the group of Americans working on behalf of the International Brigades. I assisted in arranging transport, getting papers, and so on. I worked first with Sherwood and Rhodes, later with a Canadian whose name I cannot recall (known as Steve)."*

p.37 *"For a long time after coming to D.C. I was isolated, and at last in desperation I attempted to establish direct contact with the ordinary party in DC. I saw and talked with Martin Chancey – without any introduction – and he promised to put me in touch with someone. In retrospect of course this appears an incredible error on my part. [Several contacts in the CP.]*

*"... The CSC (Civil Service Commission – A.V.)<sup>73</sup> suggesting that I be fired. My chief, Emile Despres, informed me, and took the counteroffensive against the CSC, with the final result that in October 1942, the agency received a letter from the CSC giving me a clearance".*

p.40 *"Up to the present the work of my section has been mainly strategic analysis and the estimation of the population and manpower factors of strategic importance in the enemy position. In particular, we have worked on the German civilian manpower situation, military manpower, strength and disposition of the enemy forces, and enemy losses. A sideline has been the analysis of European population movements, contributing to the appraisal of the Axis food position and, later, to planning for military government. This work program has led to the development of certain organizational associations and to the development of certain flows of information".*

p.48 Report.

[Secret CP member. In 1943, he was included in "Raid's" info. group. At first, the info. was received through "Ted" and "Robert," and since May '44 – through "Raid." A large quantity of valuable material and information.]

- p.9 File 45049 v. 1 "Izra" (see v. 2 earlier)  
Letter NY – C 8.5.43.  
 ["Ruff" had given the lead on "Izra," who came to the former's attention in Wash. as someone who was talented and progressive.] "Ruff"
- p.12 NY – C 3.08.43.  
 [Cross-checked through "Koch," who often sees Wheeler and his wife. We intend to recruit Wheeler through Sound.]
- p.13 Report by "Yasha" from 5.8.44.  
 [Wheeler – head of the division for studying human resources of the Axis]
- p.16 C – NY c/t 3.09.44  
 "We received very valuable materials from Izra in mailing No. 5-1944, especially with regard to the Sov. Union and Germany. One report that was sent mentions doc. No. 1570, regarding "Russia's external economic relations and its interest in monetary stabilization." This doc. is located in Izra's department and is of topical interest to us. Try to get it." Materials
- p.18 Report by Koch from 12.9.44.  
 The security division of the Office of Strategic Services compiled a list of "reds," which they are keeping for future reports. As Koch was told in the division, measures against these individuals would be taken if they side with the USSR against the USA in the future. No details regarding this matter were discussed. Koch  
 The list includes four people who the division is sure are providing the Russians with info. One of them is named Jimenez. Koch does not remember the three others, but he will try to find out for us.  
 The list also indicates three categories of people whom the security division considers to be particularly dangerous "reds."  
 1. Known Comparty members (among them, "Izra").  
 2. Not Comparty members, but holding certain Communist views.  
 3. Progressive liberals.  
 Koch will try to find out the names of all the people on the list.
- p.22 Letter from "Albert" dated 17.09.44  
 "...As you know, Izra has given us a larger amount of interesting material than anyone else in that group. Three weeks ago, Myrna met with him for the first time. He made a very good impression on her. I asked Myrna to tell him to be very careful and to do everything possible to consolidate his position in the department. He is very brave, it seems, and unconcerned about his position. He says it doesn't make sense to be afraid – after all, a person only dies once. He is very critical of his colleagues and considers them all to be feather-brained.  
 p.35 (b) "To Myrna, Izra was *Dick*."

- p.36 Wheeler lived at: *6400 McArthur Blvd., Maryland*, tel. Oliver 4324.
- p.65 C – Wash. 24.9.45.  
Vadim was sent instructions to report on how the upcoming liquidation of the OSS by Truman will affect the position of our probationers in this agency.
- p.67 Vadim – C 1.9.45.  
He replied that he can't tell yet how the liquidation of Cabin will affect the position of our agents working there, but he instructed the agents to stay in Cabin for now and to transfer onto the staff of the org. that is being created in its place.  
Such a directive was given to Izra in particular. I. was in complete agreement with it but said that any vetting prior to his joining the new intel. org. could uncover his past.  
At pres., all the functions and affairs of the division where I. and "Akr" work are being taken over by Bank, and its employees are being individually selected to work in Bank. Akr hopes he will be admitted to Bank. Izra can't say anything for certain yet but hopes that in October his position will become clear.  
Muse's division should be taken over by Arsenal. Muse has a chance to transfer to Bank and she was told to do this herself. Muse herself wants to get a job with the Int'l Red Cross. Vadim forbade her from doing so. Muse

File 28734 v. 1 "Ruff" Franz Neumann

- p.7 Report.  
 "Ruff" – Franz Neumann, b. 1900 in Germany, U.S. citizen. Lived in Germany till 1933, was a left social dem., and worked as a lawyer for trade unions. In 1933, he emigrated to England, where he graduated from an econ. inst. (The London School of Economics – p.28). He came to the USA in 1936.  
 Prior to Feb. 1942, Ruff worked as a teacher, engaged in scientific work, and, in addition, worked as a consultant for the German division of the Board of Economic Warfare. He simultaneously wrote a book on Germany's econ. questions, which was published in the USA. In Feb. 1942, R. was transferred to Cabin, where he began work as a consultant in the foreign division.  
 Ruff – Mary's lead; he is a good friend of his.<sup>74</sup> Mary, Noah, and Git give Ruff a positive reference, describing him as pro-Soviet, with left views, and unaffiliated with any emigrant organizations.  
 In 1942, R. was contracted with Mary's help. At the initial meeting, R. promised to pass us all the information that came his way. According to him, numerous copies of telegrams from Amer. ambassadors to Bank are sent to him; in addition, he has access to materials on Germany in Cabin.
- p.8 Report by "Mary," dating from August 1942. (translated from German)  
 Neumann said that he has seen three reports devoted to the Caucasus: from the Board of Econ. Warfare, the Euro. Division of the Board of Military Info., and the OSS. The first two are not of interest. The report from the OSS contains a lot of valuable material and is excellently written. The author – Robinson, is Chief of the Russian Division at the OSS. The report is 124 pages long and contains very detailed facts and figures about the Caucasus: railroads, stations, warehouses, workshops, the number of trains passing through in a particular year, etc. Neumann says that Robinson has an unfriendly attitude toward the USSR but is highly competent in matters pertaining to the USSR.
- p.13 1.2.43 Neumann's recruitment approved.
- p.14 Letter NY – Moscow No. 4 from 1943  
 "'Ruff' was contracted by us with 'Mary's' help and will be handled primarily by him. Ruff is here once a week, and he usually stays at 'Mary's' place.  
 In conversation with 'Vardo,' whom Ruff knows as a Soviet by the cover name 'Helen', R. Vardo said that he will give us all the info. to which he has access."
- p.15 NY – C c/t dated 3.4.1943  
 "'Vardo' met with R. for the first time; the latter promised to give us all the information that comes his way. According to R., he receives numerous copies of reports by Amer. ambassadors to 'Bank'; moreover, he has access to materials on Germany in Cabin.

p.15 The info. received this time from R. amounts to the following:

1. The Amer. ambassador to Spain, Hayes, informed "Bank" that he spoke with the Duke of Alba, who recently returned from Germany and Italy. In both these countries, Alba—as he himself put it—met with generals and industrialists who said they were willing to overthrow Hitler and Mussolini and make a deal with the Allies.
- R. says that Hayes is a sworn enemy of the Sov. Union.
2. Spellman traveled to the Vatican with the intention of recruiting the Pope on the Allied side. The latter declared that the Allies must stop bombing civilian populations. The USA does not object to this, but England turned down the Pope's suggestion, which Sp-n seconded as well. Based on all the information that was obtained by R., it can be concluded that Sp-n's trip did not meet its goal.
3. "Bank" received a report from Standley stating that he had informed Comrade Molotov about the upcoming meeting of Allied countries to discuss issuing provisions and proposed that the Sov. gov't send a delegate to this meeting. In response, Comrade Molotov supposedly expressed a wish that in the future, questions of conducting this or that meeting be discussed with the Soviet gov't as well.

According to Standley's report, the Poles had told him that the Soviet gov't was not addressing their complaints about the supposedly compulsory adoption of Soviet citizenship for Poles living in the USSR, on pain of expulsion.

According to R., not one of the reports by Standley he had read betray any hint of anti-Soviet prejudice.

4. For now, Americans are not hiring any German immigrants. At the same time, however, Cabin has been asked to thoroughly study who could be hired. Thus, a certain Walter Dorn, Chief of the Division of Foreign Nationalities Groups at Cabin, was sent to Mexico to study the question of German emigrants (including CP members).
5. According to the Polish ambassador to the USA, Ciechanowski, the politics and claims of the Polish people are not supported by "Radio Station" supposedly because the people working there are for the most part Jews (both local and immigrant). C. intends to conduct a campaign against "Radio Station" if it does not rethink its line of conduct.

R. explained that Radio Station has instructions not to respond to the "Poles' complaints" in its propaganda work.

p.16 (Undated.)

R. does practically nothing. His excuse is that there isn't any important information. The other day, he became a U.S. citizen & bit of a coward. Working in the *Foreign Nationalities' Branch* of the OSS. "Vardo" herself is unable to see him often. "Mary" has instructions to pressure R. and force him to work.

We have not yet given R. any specific assignments, having indicated only that we are interested in information about Germany and its allies.

p.17 Mailing NY – M 1.9.43.

[We have taken an interest in Herbert Marcuse in view of his work at "Cabin." A close friend of Ruff's. The exact nature of his work      Marcuse

in the OSS is unknown. 'Noah' knows M. through Germany and thinks that although he did not belong to any party there, he was very close to the fellowcountrymen. "Noah"

- p.20 Information based on a report by "Mary" from 6.1.44  
 "When Mary last saw Ruff, he asked him outright about the reasons for his inefficiency. 'Mary' wanted to find out if R. had changed his mind about working for us, or if there was some oth. reason. R. answered the following:  
 'I have not changed my mind. If anything truly important comes up, I will tell you without hesitation.  
 He then gave the usual explanation that he did not have anything worth telling us about, that 90% of everything he learns appears in the newspapers a few days later, and that precautions had been taken recently to safeguard info. in connection with massive war preparations. During the same meeting, R. told 'Mary' some information about Germany, the views of Gen. Marshall, Roosevelt, and Churchill on the second front, etc. Based on an assessment by station chief Maxim, this information is of merely informational interest."
- p.27 R. reported that in the Mid. East, contingents of the Yugoslav army have begun crossing over to the side of the partisans. Opinions differ among English military representatives under Mihailovic: senior officer Armstrong supports the full backing of Mihailovic; jr. officer McLean supports the partisans [Tito].
- p.22 INFO 1<sup>st</sup> direct. of the NKGB gave a low assessment of R's information (on Yugoslavia) (Apr. '44)
- p.23 Maxim delivered from Wash. on 13.6.44 "Mary's" report.  
 On 10 June 1944, R. informed Mary that a Cabin representative at the Amer. embassy in Bern (Switzerland), Dulles whom we know, telegraphed the following info. to Bank:  
 Supposedly, General von Brauchitsch came to him personally from Germany, and said that on behalf of a group of servicemen, he was offering peace on the following terms:  
 1. This group of military men would overthrow Hitler.  
 2. A military gov't would be established, which would agree to unconditional surrender.  
 3. Sov. forces should not take part in occupying any German territory.  
 To this message, the director of Bank replied to Dulles that without the involvement of its allies, the Americans would not conduct any peace negotiations with Germany.  
 Around the 25<sup>th</sup>-26<sup>th</sup> of May, R. reported the following to Mary:  
 Dulles informed Bank that he had been approached by a representative of a German group. This group is made up of prominent military men, including Zeitzler, industrialists, and right-wing socialist democrats who had remained in Ger. The group offered to conduct peace negotiations on terms that occupied territories in W. Europe would be cleared of German forces and they would have freedom to operate in the East in order to continue the war against the USSR.  
 The dir. of Bank supposedly informed Gromyko of this offer. The bureau is checking this information through oth. sources.

The bureau adds that in spite of the fact that R. gives little information, all of his previous reports have been corroborated by reports from oth. probationers at "Cabin."

p.24 Report (17.7.44)  
 "All the information that came from R. – superficial; the report that Robinson (chief of the Russian Division of Cabin) has a report on the Caucasus is worthy of attention. We suspect that the latest reports are dis.<sup>75</sup> "

p.25 - "Mary" =  
 "Redhead"

p.27 Report dated 4.4.45.  
 [R's report on Dulles' negotiations in Bern is of great interest.]  
 "At one time, this info. was labeled disinformation by the operational department. However, subsequent agent materials have confirmed that Amer. intelligence had conducted negotiations with representatives from the German opposition in Bern at that time."  
 [Report on the back: "In view of 'Vardo's' departure from the USA in July 1944, the connection with 'Ruff' was broken off. Contact with 'Ruff' can only be established through 'Vacek'."]

p.26 "Mary" –  
 handled by Vardo

p.28 Report by "Noah" from 8.8.45.  
 Left for London. On General Jackson's staff. Works on questions regarding war criminals.



## Notes

<sup>1</sup> Here and below “Bransten” misspelled as “Bernsten” in the original notebook.

<sup>2</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>3</sup> “Bissell” misspelled as “Birchell” and “Bissel” in the original notebook. The reference is to Colonel John T. Bissell.

<sup>4</sup> Vassiliev comments that this note indicates that the material was contained in an envelope attached to the file rather than being from a page bound into the file.

<sup>5</sup> Here and below, “Louis Bloch” is misspelled as “Louis Block.”

<sup>6</sup> “Bissell” misspelled “Bissel” in the original notebook.

<sup>7</sup> Case ending is incorrect in the original Russian.

<sup>8</sup> Vassiliev note: G. Ov is Gayk Ovakimyan.

<sup>9</sup> Here and below, error for senior CPUSA cadre “Harrison George,” a common reversal of his name.

<sup>10</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>11</sup> Gender error in Russian text.

<sup>12</sup> The Russian for Aileron is Eleron, so in transliterated Russian the text would be “A. and E.,” here rendered as “Al. and A.”

<sup>13</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>14</sup> Vassiliev comment: “then” rather than “what” was intended.

<sup>15</sup> “Harold” misspelled “Herald” in the original notebook.

<sup>16</sup> Error in the Russian as the “who” refers to Ruble but in context is intended as a reference to Pal.

<sup>17</sup> Vassiliev note to himself. “Ryan” misspelled as “Reynan” in the original notebook. Tim Ryan was Gene Denis’s Comintern party name.

<sup>18</sup> “Ross” misspelled as “Riss” in the original English. Nat Ross was district organizer of the Minnesota-Dakotas district of the CPUSA at the time Glasser was in Minnesota.

<sup>19</sup> “Boas Long” in the original English (in italic) misspelled as “Boozlong.”

<sup>20</sup> Shift from first to third person in the original.

<sup>21</sup> Translator’s note: possible error in tenses, might be “had done.”

<sup>22</sup> Misspelling in the Russian.

<sup>23</sup> Error in case ending in the Russian in the notebook.

<sup>24</sup> Vassiliev comment: the “(2)” here and next to Hiss indicates that Ruble knew two Wheelers (Donald and George) and two Hisses (Alger and Donald).

<sup>25</sup> Vassiliev comment: “with” was a mistake for “on.”

<sup>26</sup> Vassiliev comments that “...” indicates this is the same date, 20.1.45.

<sup>27</sup> The original notebook has “ARONS,” but this is likely a misspelling of the Treasury official “Aarons” referenced above.

<sup>28</sup> “Umnitsa” is the cover name elsewhere translated as “Clever Girl.” Here it is untranslated because it was written in English as “Umnitsa.”

<sup>29</sup> Variant of Izra.

<sup>30</sup> “Mer’s” note above was in English. It was translated into Russian, and below is a retranslation into English. There are minor differences.

<sup>31</sup> “Institutions” in the original notebook.

<sup>32</sup> Misspelled in the original English as “phoney.”

<sup>33</sup> Part of the sentence appears to be missing.

<sup>34</sup> Several typos in the Russian text.

<sup>35</sup> Misspelling of Roy Hudson.

<sup>36</sup> Misspelled as “Hellen” in the original.

<sup>37</sup> Russian version of Helen.

<sup>38</sup> Vassiliev comments that the repetition of “R. was” was an error on his part.

<sup>39</sup> Likely an error for “Sioux Falls.”

<sup>40</sup> The passage above, written in English by “X,” was translated into Russian, and below is a retranslation of the Russian. The double translation produced minor differences.

<sup>41</sup> Vassiliev's notes speculating as to the identify of Green.

<sup>42</sup> Vassiliev comment: the symbol "--/" signifies ditto or the same, in this case indicating "think he has."

<sup>43</sup> Vassiliev: the symbol "--/" signifies ditto or the same, in this case indicating "State."

<sup>44</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>45</sup> Vassiliev comment: this and following two similar interjections were made by the person who retyped the statement at the Center.

<sup>46</sup> Vassiliev comments that "'X' lives with her" does not mean literally that "X" 'resides' with "Adam" but, rather, that "X" had a sexual relationship with "Adam."

<sup>47</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>48</sup> Vassiliev comment: "Vadim" asks.

<sup>49</sup> "Faye" misspelled as "Fay" in the original notebook.

<sup>50</sup> Vassiliev comments that he should have written "of Germany."

<sup>51</sup> Typo in the original text.

<sup>52</sup> Vassiliev notes that these last two sentences should be a single sentence.

<sup>53</sup> Translators note: "they," fellowcountrymen.

<sup>54</sup> Translator's note: "their," the leadership's.

<sup>55</sup> Vassiliev comment: indicating that "Ruble" would function as a leader and guide for M.

<sup>56</sup> Alexander Vassiliev notes that this document was written by M.S. Vavilov, a co-optee, a professional diplomat detailed to assist KGB. If KGB rules were followed strictly (not always the case), Vavilov would not have known Charles Kramer's cover name, "Mole." "Mole" is "Krot" in Russian, and above where the initial "K." was used in the Russian text it stood for "Krot"/"Mole" and was translated as "M." Here, however, assuming Vavilov did not know that "Krot"/"Mole" was Kramer's cover name (and note that Vavilov used the real name "Kramer" in the title to the document) "K." appeared to have stood for "Kramer."

<sup>57</sup> "Kr.": Kramer.

<sup>58</sup> Vassiliev note to himself about the spelling of Duncan Lee's wife's first name. It was, in fact, Ishbel.

<sup>59</sup> This passage is a translation into English of the Russian translation of the original English below. Minor difference occur.

<sup>60</sup> Misspelled in the English in the notebook as "orhanizational."

<sup>61</sup> Spelling error in the original Russian.

<sup>62</sup> "11<sup>th</sup>": cover name of David Salmond.

<sup>63</sup> Translator's note: *Perestroit' mozgi*, literally "restructure his brains."

<sup>64</sup> Vassiliev believes he left out a colon at this point.

<sup>65</sup> Vassiliev note to himself that "Hammer" likely refers to USSR.

<sup>66</sup> Vassiliev's interjection that "Rose" was Jung's personal short hand (not a cover name) for Roosevelt.

<sup>67</sup> Vassiliev notes that the material in brackets is from another "Jung" letter.

<sup>68</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>69</sup> Vassiliev states that this is his insertion based on a story in *Komsomolskaya Pravda* published at the time when he was working with this file. It illustrated Soviets' attitude towards the U.S. and Britain during the war.

<sup>70</sup> Vassiliev note about the date.

<sup>71</sup> The English in the notebook reads "Buchbinder," but there was no "Buchbinder" listed in OSS personnel records. Likely this was OSS officer George Bookbinder, who served in Central Europe in 1945.

<sup>72</sup> Vassiliev's note to himself.

<sup>73</sup> Vassiliev note to himself.

<sup>74</sup> Vassiliev comment: "Mary" has a grammatical male ending.

<sup>75</sup> Disinformation.

